

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

January 1998

For United States of America

Vol. 41, No. 1

Jehovah Gives Power Beyond What Is Normal

¹ A precious privilege of sacred service—the Christian ministry—has been entrusted to all of Jesus' disciples. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) But human imperfection and the pressures of this system of things may at times cause us to view ourselves as being quite inadequate.

² When this happens we can be comforted by the apostle Paul's letter to anointed Christians in Corinth. He wrote: "We have this treasure in earthen vessels." (2 Cor. 4:7) Paul was confident: "Since we have this ministry . . . , we do not give up." (2 Cor. 4:1) True, it is a challenge for every one of us, whether anointed or of

the "other sheep," to keep on declaring the good news and "not give up." We need strength from God, who supplies "the power beyond what is normal."—John 10:16; 2 Cor. 4:7b.

³ Encouragingly, many Witnesses are zealous evangelizers despite having to contend with bitter opposition, serious health problems, or limited finances. All of us must realize that our assignment to preach has Jehovah's backing. Rather than let discouragement or apprehension weaken our resolve to preach, let us "go on acquiring power in the Lord and in the mightiness of his strength."—Eph. 6:10; Prov. 24:10.

⁴ **How to Acquire God's Power:** Persevere in prayer, asking for God's help and strength. (Rom. 12:12; Phil. 4:6, 7) Then, with all your heart, trust in Jehovah to provide power beyond what is normal. (Prov. 3:5) Read the modern-day life stories in our magazines, for they give evidence that Jehovah is helping his servants today to endure trials. Keep close to the brothers in the congregation, and do not forsake the congregation meetings.—Rom. 1:11, 12; Heb. 10:24, 25.

⁵ May we do all that we can to put ourselves in line to receive Jehovah's power—a power that is beyond what is normal and that will help us not give up in the all-important work of Kingdom preaching.

Show Respect for Jehovah's Place of Worship

¹ When we are guests in someone's house, we show respect for that person's property, not doing anything to damage it, and we do not disrupt the orderly routine of the household. How much more should this be true when we are Jehovah's guests! We ought to know how to conduct ourselves in his household. (Ps. 15:1; 1 Tim. 3:15) Whether our Christian meeting is held in the Kingdom Hall, a private home, or a public facility, the vast majority of us always show respect for our place of worship as if it were the house of Jehovah, whose "dignity is above earth and heaven."—Ps. 148:13.

² Some brothers show a lack of respect at the meetings by being noisy or acting as if the in-

formation presented were unimportant. A few adults carry on needless conversations in the foyer, lobby, rest room, or outside of the Kingdom Hall while the meeting is in progress. When an older child is left to supervise a younger one, sometimes the two begin playing and derive little benefit from the program. Some youths have been seen outside the Kingdom Hall after meetings, playing, being excessively noisy, even making karate-like movements toward one another. In some cases they have disturbed the neighbors or interfered with traffic in the parking lot or street.

³ **How to Avoid Being Disrespectful:** Appreciating the dig-

nity and sacredness of our worship, undoubtedly we would not want to distract others by whispering, eating, chewing gum, rustling papers, making unnecessary trips to the rest room, or habitually arriving late for meetings. Respectful and appreciative parents do not allow their children to soil the carpet, upholstery, or walls of the Kingdom Hall or the home where the book study is held. And doubtless all of us agree that there certainly is no place for any kind of shameful conduct, foolish talking, or obscene jesting at our meetings.—Eph. 5:4.

⁴ If we always remember the purpose of our Christian meetings, we will make sure that we and our children show due respect for Jehovah's worship in the place where we "have chosen to stand."—Ps. 84:10.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JANUARY

Week Starting January 5

Song 10

8 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

17 min: "Take Delight in Giving a Thorough Witness." Audience discussion of article. Highlight essentials of an effective presentation: (1) Give a friendly greeting, (2) comment on or raise a question about a subject of current interest, (3) refer to an appropriate Scripture text, and (4) direct interest to the publication being offered. Have a capable publisher demonstrate a suggested initial presentation and corresponding return visit.

20 min: Prepare Now to Uphold God's Law on Blood. Qualified elder discusses importance of filling out both the Advance Medical Directive/Release card and the Society's health-care power of attorney form. Inspired direction at Psalm 19:7 shows that Acts 15:28, 29 is an expression of God's perfect law on blood. Loyal worshipers strive to uphold that law. These documents make known your determination to do so and speak for you when you are unable to speak for yourself. (Compare Proverbs 22:3.) A new card provides a current declaration of your refusal to take blood. Following this meeting, baptized Witnesses who desire to have a new card will be given one, and those with unbaptized minor children will receive an Identity Card for each child. These cards are not to be filled out tonight. They should be filled out carefully at home but NOT signed. Signing, witnessing, and dating of all cards will be done after the next Congregation Book Study, under the supervision of the book study conductor. This will ensure that all assigned to his group who want to execute this medical directive have the needed assistance. Those signing as witnesses should actually see the cardholder sign the document. Anyone missing at that time and who desires to fill out and sign a card will be assisted by conductors/elders at the next Service Meeting until all baptized publishers have their cards properly completed. (Review letter of October 15, 1991.) By adapting language from this card to their own circum-

stances and convictions, unbaptized publishers may write out their own directive to use for themselves and their children. The durable power of attorney form on the other hand is a more comprehensive document and, since it is based on state statutory law, is respected by medical and legal personnel. (Refer as needed to the January 1997 sheet entitled "Information About the Society's Health-Care Durable Power of Attorney Forms" and the Question Box in the December 1995 *Our Kingdom Ministry*.) For the best legal protection, it is recommended that both documents be filled out. On the front of the Advance Medical Directive/Release card write, preferably in your own hand: "I have also executed a health-care power of attorney."

Song 142 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 12

Song 125

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Outline field service arrangements for January 19.

15 min: "Make Good Use of Handbills." Audience discussion. Include experience in December 1, 1996, *Watchtower*, page 13, paragraph 15.

20 min: "Jehovah Gives Power Beyond What Is Normal." Questions and answers. (See w90 7/15 19, paragraphs 15-16.) Arrange for some to relate encouraging experiences showing how Jehovah has strengthened them. Song 81 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 19

Song 1

10 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: Family Study That Brings Joy. Married couple discuss spiritual needs of their family. Concerned about worldly influences affecting their children in a negative way, they feel a need to strengthen the spirituality of their children but acknowledge that their family study has been sporadic and often ineffective. Together, they review recommendations on how to conduct a meaningful family study that were given in the August 1, 1997, *Watchtower*, pages 26-9. Both are determined to follow through in safe-

guarding the spiritual well-being of their children.

Song 146 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 26

Song 187

12 min: Local announcements. Review literature offer for February. Mention one or two points from the *Revelation Climax* book that will be helpful when offering it.

15 min: "Show Respect for Jehovah's Place of Worship." Questions and answers. To be handled by an elder, who should make kindly local application.

18 min: Reporting Our Share in the Worldwide Witnessing Work. (Based on *Our Ministry* book, pages 100-2, 106-10) Talk and discussion handled by the secretary. After showing the Scriptural precedent for regularly reporting our activity, he invites two ministerial servants to review the subheading "Why We Report Our Field Service." The secretary then stresses the importance of promptly turning in accurate reports. He points out reasons why setting personal goals is beneficial, concluding with encouraging comments about the blessings that come to those who have a full share in the witnessing work.

Song 189 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Secret of Family Happiness*.

January 5:	Pages 90-95*
January 12:	Pages 95*-102
January 19:	Pages 103-110*
January 26:	Pages 110*-115

* To or from subheading.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bl.St.
Sp'l Pios.	166	122.0	77.0	47.8 4.1
Pios.	73,794	83.1	37.5	21.9 1.7
Aux. Pios.	28,645	59.6	27.1	12.8 0.9
Pubs.	831,446	10.2	5.9	3.2 0.3
TOTAL	934,051			Baptized: 3,115

1998 "God's Way of Life" District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses

¹ Year after year Jehovah's modern-day worshipers throughout the earth eagerly anticipate gathering in large numbers at district conventions. In this, they reflect the spirit of Jehovah's faithful servants in ancient Israel who joyfully sang the words of Psalm 122 while en route to worship Jehovah at Jerusalem. Verse 1 of that psalm reads: "I rejoiced when they were saying to me: 'To the house of Jehovah let us go.'" On such occasions we also see increasing evidence that the inspired words of Isaiah 2:2, 3 are being fulfilled.

² This year we have special reason to rejoice in view of the international flavor that will be added by thousands of delegates from countries around the earth attending some of the larger conventions. Missionaries returning to visit family and friends will be at many of the conventions. Therefore, the convention program at each location will feature field experiences and reports on the progress of the Kingdom-preaching work in other lands.

³ Of course, only invited congregations in the general area of the international conventions will be able to attend those gatherings. It is vital for everyone to respect these limitations in order for all conventions to be held in an orderly manner. The international flavor will be evident at all district conventions in some program parts and reports, as well as by the presence of missionaries who may be attending.

⁴ As preparations continue for our 1998 "God's Way of Life" District Convention, we would like to review some information you will need in order to obtain hotel rooms for the convention. Your full cooperation will show your personal appreciation for all the arrangements made in your behalf.

⁵ **Making a Hotel Reservation:** When this insert is considered at the Service Meeting, your district convention assignment letter will be read to the congregation. The Recommended Lodging List for your convention will be posted on the congregation information board after the meeting that night. No reservation calls to ANY hotels, by the elders or anyone else, are to be made until after the Service Meeting when the district convention assignment letter is read. Hotels available for the upcoming convention have been placed on the first Recommended Lodging List. Only if these hotels are filled will new hotels be added and a revised list be sent to your congregation. If at all possible, make your reservation during January from the first Recommended Lodging List.

⁶ If the hotel you have selected is full, call another until you have a reservation. If you have called all the hotels on the list and no rooms are available, inform your congregation secretary. He will contact the Rooming Department at the telephone number shown at the top of the Recommended Lodging List. Hotels will

Making Your Hotel Reservation

1. Call hotel during regular business hours.
2. Ask reservation clerk for a confirmation number.
3. Make your deposit. Write the confirmation number on your check or money order. Do NOT send cash.
4. If you pay by check or money order, contact hotel in two weeks to verify that your deposit has been received.

be added, and a revised list will be mailed to your congregation. Please wait for the new list rather than make your reservation from hotels not on the list. Because of fire and safety regulations, you should arrange for no more than four persons in each room. If the hotel will allow more than four persons to a room, this will be indicated on the Recommended Lodging List. When you make a reservation, always ask for a confirmation number from the hotel.

⁷ Sending Deposits to Hotels: The only way to guarantee a room reservation is if your deposit is received by the hotel. Without a deposit, the hotel has the right to give your room to someone else. For each room reserved, a one-night deposit must be made within ten days of making your reservation. Your deposit may be by credit card, check, or money order. Please do not send cash. If you send a check or a money order, write your confirmation number on the front of it and contact the hotel about two weeks later to confirm that your deposit was received. If you provide a credit card number for your deposit, you should tell the reservation clerk that you want the deposit to be charged to your credit card immediately.

⁸ Changing Hotel Reservations or Making Reservations at More Than One Hotel: Before the convention the Rooming Department calls each hotel on the list to find out how many rooms have been reserved by our delegates. Because of the large number of brothers and sisters needing rooms, we are asking that once you make a reservation, please keep that reservation. Do not switch your reservation to another hotel, even if one that is closer or more desirable appears on a subsequent list. That hotel has been added because there are brothers and sisters who still need rooms. It was not added to provide upgrades for those who already have rooms reserved. Also, please reserve only the hotel rooms you will actually use during the convention. Do not re-

serve rooms for other delegates unless they have personally requested that you make their reservation. Double booking rooms is not fair and creates more work for the Rooming Department and the hotels.

⁹ If you experience a problem with a hotel *during* the convention, please bring this to the attention of the local Rooming Department at the convention. For any difficulties experienced *before or after* the convention, you can contact the Rooming Department, using the address and telephone number shown at the top of the Recommended Lodging List.

¹⁰ Using Only Those Hotels on the Society's Recommended Lodging List: The Society is making an effort to arrange conventions in locations that are more convenient for our brothers and sisters. Although the convenience of our convention locations permits many brothers to commute to and from the convention site, hotel accommodations remain a necessity. Last year, 1,095 hotels were used at the 194 conventions held in 66 different cities. For 1998, the Society is attempting to obtain blocks of rooms at hotels closer to each convention site. Each year, we appeal to the brothers to make reservations only at hotels on the Society's Recommended Lodging List. What is accomplished by heeding this direction?

¹¹ Saves money for our brothers and sisters: When hotels cooperate with the Society's arrangement, room rates are lower for our brothers. Instead of our resources going to the hotels, they can be put to better use supporting the families of our brothers and sisters and the worldwide work. Even if we personally can afford more expensive accommodations, we should support the efforts of the Rooming Department by using only hotels from the Recommended Lodging List. This spirit of concern for others is described at 1 John 3:17 and is the principle behind 1 Corinthians 10:24.

¹² **Demonstrates obedience to the Society's directions:**

This point should be one of our main concerns. Hebrews 13:17 says: "Be obedient to those who are taking the lead among you and be submissive, for they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will render an account; that they may do this with joy and not with sighing, for this would be damaging to you." Our cooperation in this matter is requested only two or three days each year. Even if our personal choice is different, our good example, as seen by our brothers, promotes a loving, united, and supportive spirit.—See 1 Corinthians 16:16; Philippians 2:1-4.

¹³ **Special Needs:** The elderly, the infirm, those in full-time service, or others may require assistance in attending the convention. Relatives, the elders, and others in the congregation who are aware of the unique circumstances of those with special needs can lovingly make the necessary arrangements, not shifting the responsibility of family and congregation to the convention organization.—Compare 1 Timothy 5:4.

¹⁴ For those who cannot be cared for in this way, the Society's Special Needs Room Request form outlines the qualifications for submitting a Special Needs form. This provision is only for publishers in good standing, including those with well-behaved children, who have been approved by the Congregation Service Committee. Before filling out a Special Needs Room Request form, carefully read the information at the bottom of the form. These requests should be sent to the Rooming Department as soon as possible. Please use the convention address shown on the reverse side of the Special Needs form.

¹⁵ **Attending Another Convention:** Each congregation is assigned to the nearest convention location. Taking into account the number of publishers assigned to each convention, the Society estimates the attendance in order to arrange for

Do's

- DO make your reservation during January.
- DO identify yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses or as a delegate attending the Watchtower convention.
- DO make your deposit as soon as your reservation is made.
- DO reserve only the room(s) you will personally use.
- DO keep your first reservation.

sufficient seating, rooming, literature, and so forth. If you plan to attend another convention, you may need information regarding rooming and parking tickets, among other things. The congregation secretary can provide you with the address of the convention headquarters for the convention you will be attending. This can be found on the reverse side of the Special Needs Room Request form. Be sure to enclose a stamped, self-addressed envelope with your request for the current Recommended Lodging List or for any additional information you may need. If there is more than one convention held in that city, be sure to indicate the dates for the convention you will be attending.

¹⁶ **Conclusion:** Comments from hotel personnel show that you brothers and sisters are to be commended for demonstrating godly qualities. The managers at one hotel said Jehovah's Witnesses are "the nicest and best behaved group that we host." Another said: "I felt I needed to say thank you on behalf of the hotel staff. Your delegates are to be praised as one of the most pleasant, congenial, and courteous groups we have had the pleasure of serving. It is a true reflection of your organization's values and sincere respect for humankind. We look forward to hosting you again." While making her room reservation for last year's convention, a sister was told the following by the

Program Times

Friday and	Saturday
9:30 a.m. -	5:00 p.m.
Sunday	
9:30 a.m. -	4:00 p.m.

reservation clerk: "I can immediately tell when one of Jehovah's Witnesses is on the phone. You are always so polite, warm, and conversational. This Baptist is always impressed, and you are all to be commended." Comments like these are good to hear, are they not? The conduct of the brothers and sisters that prompted these comments surely makes Jehovah's heart glad.

¹⁷ The Society receives many letters from brothers and sisters expressing their appreciation for the arrangements made for them. A family from Illinois said: "We

just want you to know that we did not take the district convention for granted. We realize it did not happen by chance but was the result of much hard work on the part of many brothers. We wrote to thank you." A sister from Michigan wrote: "I want to express heartfelt thanks to all my brothers involved with the rooming arrangements. My husband and I appreciate the reduced rates, as we are subsisting on one income so that I may continue pioneering. These arrangements help us benefit so much more from the convention."

¹⁸ It is clear to all of us that Jehovah is supporting the arrangement of annual conventions. Since many of the brothers traveling to district conventions require rooms, we can be assured that Jehovah will adequately provide for these needs as well. Proving that we are "faithful in what is least" puts us in line for receiving the grand blessings that await those whom Jehovah loves.—Luke 16:10.

NEW PUBLICATIONS AVAILABLE

■ New Publications Available:

A Book for All People —Albanian, Arabic, Bulgarian, Croatian, Czech, Dutch, East Armenian, Finnish, German, Hungarian, Latvian, Lithuanian, Macedonian, Norwegian, Polish, Punjabi, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Sinhalese, Swedish, Tamil, Tigrinya, Ukrainian

Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!

—Assamese

How Can Blood Save Your Life?

—Persian

Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom

—Hungarian, Romanian

"Look! I Am Making All Things New"

—Amharic

The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever

—Vietnamese

The Greatest Name (Tract No. 72)

—Russian

The Secret of Family Happiness

—Macedonian

Watch Tower Publications Scripture Index 1956-1995

—Chinese

What Does God Require of Us?

—Faeroese, Hebrew, Tigrinya

What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?

—Amharic

When Someone You Love Dies

—Indonesian

■ New Compact Discs Available:

Kingdom Melodies Volume 7

■ New Braille Publications Available:

A Book for All People (one volume)

—Grade-two English, Grade-one

Spanish

Comfort for the Depressed (Tract

No. 20; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

Enjoy Family Life (Tract No. 21; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

Examining the Scriptures Daily—1998

(four volumes) —Grade-two English

Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life (two volumes)

—Grade-two French

Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life (three volumes)

—Grade-one French

Life in a Peaceful New World (Tract

No. 15; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived (four volumes)

—Grade-two German

The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived (five volumes)

—Grade-one French, Grade-one Italian

Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1998 (one volume)

—Grade-two English

The Secret of Family Happiness (two volumes)

—Grade-two French, Grade-two German

The Secret of Family Happiness (three volumes)

—Grade-one French, Grade-one Italian

What Does God Require of Us? (one volume)

—Grade-one French, Grade-two French, Grade-two German, Grade-one Italian

What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe? (Tract No. 14; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

What Hope for Dead Loved Ones? (Tract No. 16; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

Who Really Rules the World? (Tract No. 22; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

Why You Can Trust the Bible (Tract No. 13; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

Will This World Survive? (Tract No. 19; one volume)

—Grade-one Italian

Please mark requests for Braille publications ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK. Include name and address of the person who will use the Braille material.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ **Literature offer for January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1985 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*.

■ **February:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* ■ **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. Concentrate on starting home Bible studies. ■ **April:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower and Awake!*

■ All baptized publishers present at the Service Meeting the week of January 5 will be given the Advance Medical Directive/Release card and the Identity Card for their children.

■ Starting in February, and no later than March 1, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Do You Share God's View of Life?"

■ Congregations should make convenient arrangements to celebrate the Memorial this year on Saturday, April 11, after sundown. Although the talk may start earlier, the passing of the Memorial emblems *should not begin until after sundown*. Check with local sources to determine when sundown occurs in your area. Although it is desirable for each congregation to hold its own Memorial celebra-

tion, this may not always be possible. Where a number of congregations normally use the same Kingdom Hall, perhaps one or more congregations can obtain the use of another facility for that evening. The Memorial should not start so late that newly interested people find it inconvenient to attend. Nor should the schedule be so tight that there is no time before or after the celebration to greet visitors, make arrangements for continued spiritual assistance for interested ones, or enjoy a general interchange of encouragement. After thoroughly considering all factors, the elders should decide what arrangements will best help those who attend the Memorial to benefit fully from the occasion.

■ The special public talk for the 1998 Memorial season will be given on Sunday, March 29. An outline will be provided. Those congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer, a circuit assembly, or a special assembly day that weekend will have the special talk the following week. No congregation should have the special talk before March 29, 1998.

■ The body of elders should be aware that the following adjustments are needed when the congregation attends local assemblies: When a special assembly day program is sched-

uled, the congregation should have all the normal meetings throughout the week, except that the Public Meeting and the Watchtower Study are canceled. When scheduled to attend a circuit assembly, the congregation will also cancel the Theocratic Ministry School and the Service Meeting; only the Congregation Book Study will be held locally during that week.

■ U.S. Selective Service regulations require that all men register at the post office when reaching 18 years of age. All those required to do so should take care of the matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian's obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind and give appropriate reminders to young brothers nearing the age of 18. Questions as to the young Christian's responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.

■ Starting the week of May 4, 1998, and continuing through the week of September 14, 1998, *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* will be considered at the Congregation Book Study.

■ New Audiocassettes Available: *The Secret of Family Happiness* (four cassettes in an album) —German

■ New Videocassettes Available: *Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault* —Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese
Purple Triangles —Russian

Make Good Use of Handbills

¹ Congregation handbills are useful for informing people in the community of the Kingdom Hall address and the correct time of the meetings. It would be good to leave one with every person you contact. To that end, each congregation should keep an ample supply of handbills in stock. For congregations that change meeting times annually, in January, new handbills should be ordered during the preceding October each year so that a supply with current meeting times will always be on hand. The *Handbill Request* form is to be used for this purpose. Once you have them, how can handbills be used to best advantage?

² Many publishers find that handing one to a person is an effective way to introduce themselves and start conversations. Pointing out the meeting schedule or the message on the reverse side can open the way to a discussion about our work and its purpose. Parents can involve their young children in the ministry by having them offer a handbill at the door. Publishers who share in letter-writing witnessing should enclose a handbill in their letter and invite the person to attend the meetings. It may be that handbills can be left at not-at-homes, provided that care is taken to put them under the door so that they are completely out of sight.

³ Handbills have been instrumental in directing honest-hearted ones to the truth. One experience tells of a woman who, thanks to a handbill, was able to fulfill her lifelong desire to understand the Bible. After she had spent a night in prayer to God, a Witness couple rang her doorbell in the morning. Looking through the peephole, she called out that she could not open the door. The Witnesses pushed a handbill under the door. It read: "Know Your Bible." She saw it and opened the door. A study was started immediately, and she was later baptized. Never underestimating the power of God's spirit, may we regularly make good use of handbills as we fully accomplish our ministry.—See also February 1994 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, page 1.

Take Delight in Giving a Thorough Witness

¹ All of us enjoy doing the things we do well. Mark 7:37 says that the multitudes declared regarding Jesus: "He has done all things well." No wonder that Jesus took delight in doing Jehovah's will! (Compare Psalm 40:8.) By giving thought to the following suggestions, we likewise will find joy

as we obey Jesus' order "to preach to the people and to give a thorough witness." (Acts 10:42) In January we are offering any 192-page book published prior to 1985 that the congregation may have in stock or the *Live Forever* book. How may we use these publications to give a thorough witness?

² *Since people are often concerned about health issues, you might say this:*

■ "Despite significant accomplishments made in the field of medicine, there is much suffering because of illness. In your opinion, why is this? [Allow for response.] Jesus Christ said that pestilence would be a feature of the last days. (Luke 21:11) Yet the Bible also describes a time when sickness will be no more. [Read Isaiah 33:24.] Notice how this handbook inspires hope in that basic Bible teaching." Highlight appropriate comments in the book that you are featuring, and offer it. Explain that we will accept a modest donation toward our worldwide ministry.

³ *When witnessing informally near shopping areas, you could offer a greeting and then ask:*

■ "Does it seem to you that things are getting so expensive these days that it is difficult to make ends meet? [Allow for response.] Do you think a time will ever come when there will be true economic security?" Allow for response. Then feature an appropriate Scripture quotation from the book you are offering. Continue by saying: "This book shows how, by means of his Kingdom, God will solve the problems that make life so difficult today." Offer the book, and if it is accepted, give the person an opportunity to support the

worldwide work with a small voluntary donation. You might state how much you enjoyed the conversation and then ask: "Is there any way we can continue this conversation at another time?" In this way you may be able to obtain the person's telephone number or home address.

⁴ *You may have opportunity to try this presentation about world peace, using the "Live Forever" book:*

■ "Why, in your opinion, is world peace so hard to attain? [Allow for response, then show illustration on pages 20-1.] This is a picture of a Bible event described in Revelation. [Read Revelation 12:7-9, 12 directly from paragraph 17. Then read the caption that goes with the picture.] The world's lack of peace is one of the effects of the Devil's being cast down to the earth. This book answers many important questions, and I am happy to make it available to you if you will read it."—To find other effective ways of presenting the *Live Forever* book, see the back page of the September 1995, February 1995, September 1994, September 1993, and August 1992 issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

⁵ *When returning to see those who show interest, you could endeavor to start a Bible study by adapting this approach:*

■ "The last time we spoke, you made a very interesting observation. [Mention a comment the individual made.] I have been thinking about that, and I would like to share the results of some research I did on the subject. [Share an appropriate scripture.] We offer to conduct a free study course that has enabled millions of people to explore the basic teachings of the Bible in a short period of time. Such an examination can build your confidence in the certain fulfillment of God's promises." Highlight some questions that will be answered. If the person declines the offer of a Bible study, explain that we also have a special accelerated course that only takes 15 minutes a week for 16 weeks. Show the *Require* brochure, turn to lesson 1, and ask if you may demonstrate the first lesson.

⁶ **Remember to Use Handbills:** They could be used effectively in your introduction to stimulate interest in spiritual matters, or they may be left if no literature is accepted. Where there is interest, use the printed message on the back of the handbill to encourage the person to accept a home Bible study and to come to our meetings.

⁷ Be skillful at your work, and you will be joyful in it. Pay constant attention to giving a thorough witness, and take delight in performing all facets of the ministry well.—1 Tim. 4:16.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

February 1998

For United States of America

Vol. 41, No. 2

Jehovah's Witnesses —True Evangelizers

¹ Jesus Christ put the responsibility to evangelize on *all* his disciples, specifically directing them to preach the good news of the Kingdom. (Matt. 24:14; Acts 10:42) His early disciples set the pattern in this as they spoke about the Kingdom without letup—not only at places of worship but wherever they met people in public and in going from house to house. (Acts 5:42; 20:20) As Jehovah's Witnesses today, we have proved ourselves to be true Christian evangelizers, preaching the Kingdom message in 232 lands and baptizing over one million new disciples in just the last three years! Why has our evangelizing work been so successful?

² **Good News Excites Us:** Evangelizers are preachers, or

messengers, of good news. As such, we have the exciting privilege of announcing Jehovah's Kingdom—the only *real* good news that can be offered to distressed humanity. We are enthusiastic about the advance knowledge we have gained of a new heavens that will righteously rule a new earth made up of faithful mankind in the coming Paradise. (2 Pet. 3:13, 17) We are the only ones who have embraced this hope, and we are eager to share it with others.

³ **True Love Motivates Us:** Evangelizing is a lifesaving work. (Rom. 1:16) That is why we experience great joy in spreading the Kingdom message. As true evangelizers, we love people, and that moves us

to share the good news with them—our families, neighbors, acquaintances, and as many others as possible. Doing this work whole-souled is one of the finest expressions we can make of our true love for others. —1 Thess. 2:8.

⁴ **God's Spirit Backs Us:** God's Word assures us that when we do our work of planting and watering Kingdom seed, it is Jehovah who "makes it grow." That is exactly what we see happening in our organization today. (1 Cor. 3:5-7) It is God's spirit that backs us in our evangelizing activity and gives us great success. —Joel 2:28, 29.

⁵ In view of the encouragement at 2 Timothy 4:5 to "do the work of an evangelizer" and because of our love for all people, may we be motivated to share the exciting Kingdom good news at every opportunity, confident that Jehovah will continue to bless our work.

If It Gets Results, Use It!

¹ *Our Kingdom Ministry* continually provides us with a variety of suggested presentations for use in the ministry. This gives us fresh ideas on how to create interest in the Kingdom message. It may be that you make an effort each month to learn one or more of these presentations. However, some publishers may find that by the time they have used one of them a few times, another issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* provides new presentations. Obviously it may not be possible for everyone to learn a new presentation before mastering a previous one.

² There are, of course, thou-

sands of pioneers and other publishers who spend much time in field service. Furthermore, many congregations work their entire territory every few weeks. In these circumstances, publishers appreciate having new approaches and ideas for presenting the message. This helps them to enhance their skills. It also makes their ministry more interesting and fruitful and helps them to meet the challenges encountered.

³ In any case, if you have prepared a presentation that works well in cultivating interest, by all means *continue to use it!* It is not necessary to discontinue

using an effective presentation that is getting results. Simply adapt it to the literature offer for the current month. As you review the suggestions offered in *Our Kingdom Ministry*, look for interesting points that you may wish to work into your presentation.

⁴ So when you receive a new issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, remember that the presentations it contains are simply *suggestions*. If you can use them, fine. But if you have already found a presentation that gets results in your territory, use it! The important thing is to "fully accomplish your ministry" in a fine manner, finding the deserving ones and helping them to become disciples. —2 Tim. 4:5.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR FEBRUARY

Week Starting February 2

Song 166

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Theocratic News.

15 min: "Jehovah's Witnesses—True Evangelizers." Questions and answers. Review box on page 19 in September 1, 1992, *Watchtower*.

20 min: "Extend an Invitation to Everyone Thirsting." Review article, pointing out how the suggested presentations are designed to stimulate interest and motivate listeners. Have an adult demonstrate paragraphs 2-3 or 4-5 and a youth demonstrate paragraph 6. Each publisher should mention the donation arrangement.

Song 208 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 9

Song 96

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Witnessing to People of All Languages and Religions." (Paragraphs 1-10) Questions and answers. List what languages are spoken by many in your territory, and show what literature the congregation has in stock for those languages. As described in paragraph 10, have demonstrated the use of the booklet *Good News for All Nations*.

Song 220 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 16

Song 75

5 min: Local announcements.

12 min: Why You Need to Attend Congregation Meetings. Elder discusses main points in August 15, 1993, *Watchtower*, pages 8-11, stressing importance of regular attendance at all meetings.

18 min: "Witnessing to People of All Languages and Religions."

(Paragraphs 11-28) Questions and answers. List which non-Christian religions are present in your territory. Have an experienced publisher demonstrate how to give an initial witness to someone who is Buddhist, Hindu, Jewish, or Muslim—which ever one is most prevalent locally.

10 min: "Jehovah Is My Helper." Warm, encouraging talk by elder. Song 15 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 23

Song 4

10 min: Local announcements. Review literature offer for March. Mention one or two ideas for presenting the *Knowledge* book, using points from the December 1995 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, page 8. Emphasize the goal of starting home Bible studies.

15 min: "If It Gets Results, Use It!" Questions and answers. Have one or two experienced publishers from the audience briefly comment on presentations they have continued to use because of the simplicity of the presentations and the results produced. Then have some share recently suggested approaches that were in *Our Kingdom Ministry* and that have proved to be effective.

20 min: Practice Your Presentations. Short talk based on *School Guidebook*, pages 98-9, paragraphs 8-9. Stress need to analyze our presentations and to look for ways to become more effective. Have two sisters demonstrate how they analyze what they did at a door, discussing how they can improve. They also have a brief practice session to try out a presentation they plan to use next time, giving each other helpful suggestions. Chairman concludes by encouraging all to analyze and practice their presentations.

Song 103 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Liberia: The Branch office in Monrovia was reopened on September 1, after being closed for 15 months as a result of civil war. They reported a new all-time peak of 1,977 publishers in September.

Mozambique: A new peak of 28,005 publishers was reached in September. The old peak was 25,790 in May 1975, so this is a milestone in Mozambique's theocratic history.

Nepal: A new peak of 306 publishers was reached in September. Nearly 500 Bible studies are being conducted at present.

St. Helena: Each household on this island was given a copy of *Kingdom News* No. 35.

Several countries started off the service year with new publisher peaks amounting to 5-percent increases over last year's average: Hong Kong, 4,230; Madagascar, 8,749 (including a peak of 912 regular pioneers); Taiwan, 3,497.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	
Sp'l Pios.	161	122.3	80.9	45.9	3.9
Pios.	73,394	76.7	35.6	20.2	1.6
Aux. Pios.	31,397	56.8	26.0	11.8	0.8
Pubs.	832,189	9.8	5.8	3.1	0.3
TOTAL	937,141	Baptized: 2,968			

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Secret of Family Happiness*.

February 2:	Pages 116-122*
February 9:	Pages 122*-127
February 16:	Pages 128-134*
February 23:	Pages 134*-141

* To or from subheading.

Witnessing to People of All Languages and Religions

Did not Christ Christians preach to all people of all languages?

¹ Christians in the first century gave a zealous witness to people who spoke other languages and who professed different religions. As a result, "by the year 100 probably every province that bordered the Mediterranean had a Christian community within it." *History of the Middle Ages. 5th edition in U.S.?*

² Here in the United States, many people speak languages other than English. There are cities and towns now that have foreign communities of considerable size because of the movement of refugees. Multitudes who practice various non-Christian religions have immigrated here, including hundreds of thousands of Buddhists, Hindus, Jews, and Muslims. Because of this diversity of languages and religions, it is quite a challenge to know how to converse with and witness to all such people when we meet them. In effect, we may have missionary territory in our own locality. How can we follow Jesus' orders "to preach to the people and to give a thorough witness" to people of all languages and religions?—Acts 10:42.

Witnessing to People

Who Speak Another Language

many Christians speak Chinese - What about?
A great increase in new publishers is coming from among the foreign-speaking population in the 48 states in our branch territory. Congregations have been established in 17 foreign languages, and groups are functioning in 7 additional languages. However, more can yet be accomplished where there are no foreign-language congregations already working the territory.

Patience
Hurdling the Language Barrier: There is no doubt that many people learn much more quickly and with deeper understanding when they are taught in their mother tongue. "For the sake of the good news" and in order that they "may become sharers of it with others," many brothers and sisters have learned another language. (1 Cor. 9:23) Although a Chinese-speaking woman had been on an

English-speaking sister's magazine route for years, the woman declined offers of a Bible study until another sister, who was learning Chinese, offered her a book in that language. It was readily accepted along with a study. What made all the difference was the second sister's effort to speak a few words in the woman's own language. *Compare Acts 22:2.*

⁵ For good reason the November 1, 1992, Watchtower makes this comment: "Learning a foreign language . . . will not only develop the mental capacity of young people but also make them more useful to Jehovah's organization." Many members of the Bethel family have undertaken the task of learning a new language. In this way, brothers have been particularly helpful in congregations where they are needed to take the lead. If you know another language or if you are willing to learn, you too may be able to render assistance to a foreign-language congregation or group.—Matt. 9:37, 38. *and we*

⁶ A brother in Florida who learned Vietnamese prior to coming into the truth now finds great joy in sharing the good news with Vietnamese-speaking people. To make himself more available to use his knowledge of that language for witnessing, he moved his family cross-country to where the need is greater in the Vietnamese field. Since making the move, he is having good success in studying the Bible with many people from Vietnam.

⁷ A pioneer sister in California met several deaf people in her territory. She prayed for Jehovah's help to find someone who could teach her sign language so that she could teach them the truth. One day while shopping in the neighborhood supermarket, she was approached by a young deaf woman who wrote a note asking for help to find a product. After assisting her to find it, the pioneer wrote a note expressing her desire to learn sign language so as to help the deaf in the area. Then the deaf woman wrote, asking, "Why do you

want to help deaf people?" The sister wrote back: "I am one of Jehovah's Witnesses, and I want to help the deaf understand the Bible. I will be happy to teach you the Bible if you will teach me sign language." The sister says: "You cannot imagine my joy when she said 'OK.'" The sister went to the woman's home every evening for six weeks. She learned sign language, and the deaf woman learned the truth and was baptized! That happened over 30 years ago, and the pioneer sister is still witnessing to the deaf and is now associating with a sign-language congregation.

⁸ If you are fluent in another language and have the desire and are able to move to where the need is greater in that field, why not discuss the matter with the elders in the congregation. If they feel you qualify for such a move, ask the circuit overseer if there is an area where you can serve nearby. If there is not, you can write to the Society, provided that the elders send along a covering letter with their observations about your qualifications and language skills.—See the August 15, 1988, *Watchtower*, pages 21-3.

⁹ **Using the Tools That Are Provided:** Our literature is available in many foreign languages. It would be good to carry tracts (or) if no foreign-language congregation is working the same territory, the *Require* brochure—in the languages that are spoken in your territory. If it is obvious that English is not a person's first language, ask him what languages he reads. This may increase your options as to what literature you can offer. For example, (a person who speaks Urdu may also be able to read Arabic.)

¹⁰ Even if you do not speak the language of the person you meet in your witnessing activity, you may still be able to present the good news to him. How? By using the booklet *Good News for All Nations*. It contains a brief printed message in 59 languages. As the instructions on page 2 of the booklet explain, after you have determined the householder's language, let him read the printed information on the appropriate page in the booklet. After he reads it, show him a publication in his language. If you do not have one, show him the publication in English. Indicate that you will try to return with a copy in his language.

Ask his name, and write it down along with the address. Perhaps you can pass the information on to the nearest congregation or group for that language, using the Foreign Language Follow-Up Slip (S-70a). For further instructions on how to forward such information to the appropriate brothers, see page 7 of the October 1993 *Our Kingdom Ministry*. If no one who speaks the language is available to take the call, you may be able to accept the challenge, perhaps even studying with the person by following along in an English publication. (1 Cor. 9:19-23. R. B. Pratt, Jr. or M. A. El-Fakh)

Witnessing to People of Non-Christian Religions

¹¹ Having some knowledge of a person's religious background helps us to give an effective witness about God's Kingdom. The book *Mankind's Search for God* gives us insight into the world's major religions so that we can understand people's beliefs well enough to help them come to a knowledge of the truth.

¹² The box on the last page of this insert gives a current list of publications that Jehovah's organization has provided for use in witnessing to non-Christian people. By reading these publications, we understand how to approach people with the good news. Not to be forgotten as a helpful tool is the *Reasoning* book. Pages 21-4 of that book provide practical suggestions on how to respond to Buddhists, Hindus, Jews, and Muslims.

¹³ **Being Careful What You Say:** We should be careful not to stereotype people of a certain religion by concluding that their personal beliefs are necessarily the same as those of others of that faith. Instead, endeavor to understand how the individual you are speaking with thinks. (Acts 10:24-35) As a Muslim, Salimoon was brought up to believe that the Koran is God's word. But he could never fully accept the Muslim teaching that an all-merciful God would torture people in a burning hell. One day, Jehovah's Witnesses invited him to a meeting. Recognizing the truth at once, he now serves happily as an elder in the Christian congregation.

¹⁴ When witnessing to those of non-Christian beliefs, we need to be careful that our approach does not cost us the opportu-

nity to converse with them about the good news. (Acts 24:16) Adherents of some religions are very sensitive about any attempts to convert them from their faith. So be alert to find points on which to build a common ground so as to attract them to the whole truth of God's Word. Sheeplike ones will respond to a kindly approach and a clear presentation of the truth.

¹⁵ Our word choice is also an important consideration, lest we unnecessarily alienate people from our message. For example, if you immediately identify yourself as a Christian, your listener might automatically associate you with Christendom's churches, which could raise a barrier. It may also be advantageous to refer to the Bible as "the Scriptures" or "the holy writings."—Matt. 21:42; 2 Tim. 3:15.

¹⁶ If you meet a person of a non-Christian religion and feel ill-equipped to offer a witness on the spot, use the opportunity just to get acquainted, leave a tract, and exchange names. Then return in a day or two, after you have adequately prepared to give a witness.—1 Tim. 4:16; 2 Tim. 3:17.

¹⁷ **Witnessing to Buddhists:** (See chapter 6 in *Mankind's Search for God*.) Buddhist beliefs vary greatly from one adherent to another. Rather than advocate the existence of a personal Creator, Buddhism holds the Indian man Buddha Gautama, of the sixth century B.C.E., as a religious ideal. When he first saw a sick man, an old man, and a dead man, Gautama agonized over the meaning of life. "Were men born just to suffer, grow old, and die?" he wondered. Of course, we can answer those questions for sincere Buddhists who want to know the answers.

¹⁸ When speaking to Buddhists, stick to the positive message and clear truths that are found in the greatest of all holy books, the Bible. Like most other people, Buddhists are keenly interested in peace, morality, and family life, and they often welcome discussion on these topics. This can lead to your highlighting the Kingdom as the real solution to mankind's problems.

¹⁹ In some metropolitan areas in this country, there has been a large influx of Chinese

people who hold to Buddhism and other Oriental philosophies. Many are students attending universities in the United States. When a sister in Montana saw a Chinese man in a grocery store, she handed him a tract in his language and offered him a Bible study. He said: "Do you mean the Holy Bible? I have been searching for this my whole life!" He started studying that week and began attending all the meetings.

²⁰ For over a decade, a pioneer sister in Nevada has been teaching the truth to Chinese students. When working one building with eight apartments occupied by these students, she prayed for Jehovah to help her start a study in each apartment. Within two weeks she was studying with at least one student in each apartment. An approach that works well for her is to say that she has found a common concern among students—they all want peace and happiness. Then she asks if that is their concern too. They always agree. She directs their attention to the brochure *Lasting Peace and Happiness—How to Find Them*, which is designed for Chinese people. After having just five study sessions, one student told her he had been searching for the truth for a long time and has now found it.

²¹ **Witnessing to Hindus:** (See chapter 5 in *Mankind's Search for God*.) Hinduism has no definite creed. Its philosophy is very complex. Hindus have a trinitarian concept of their major god Brahman (Brahma the Creator, Vishnu the Preserver, and Siva the Destroyer). Belief in an immortal soul is essential to their teaching of reincarnation, which tends to give Hindus a fatalistic view of life. (See the *Reasoning* book, pages 317-21, and *The Watchtower*, May 15, 1997, pages 3-8.) Hinduism teaches tolerance, that all religions lead to the same truth.

²² An approach to take in witnessing to a Hindu is to explain our Bible-based hope of living forever in human perfection on earth as well as the satisfying answers the Bible gives to the important questions that face all mankind.

²³ **Witnessing to Jews:** (See chapter 9 in *Mankind's Search for God*.) Unlike other non-Christian religions, Judaism is rooted in history, not in mythology. Through the inspired

Hebrew Scriptures, an essential link is provided in mankind's search for the true God. And yet, contrary to God's Word, a basic teaching of modern Judaism is belief in an immortal human soul. A common ground can be established by confirming that we worship the God of Abraham and by acknowledging that we face the same difficulties in today's world.

²⁴ If you meet a Jew who lacks faith in God, asking whether he has always felt that way may help you discern what would best appeal to him. For example, he may never have heard a satisfying explanation as to why God permits suffering. Sincere Jews can be encouraged to reexamine the identity of Jesus as the Messiah, not through Christendom's misrepresentations of him, but in the way Jewish writers of the Greek Scriptures present him.

²⁵ **Witnessing to Muslims:** (See chapter 12 in *Mankind's Search for God*.) Muslims (or, Moslems) are adherents of Islam (or, Muhammadanism), which includes belief in Allah as their sole deity and in Muhammad (570-632 C.E.) as his last and most important prophet. Because they do not believe that God had a son, Muslims recognize Jesus Christ as a lesser prophet of God, but nothing more. The Koran, which is less than 1,400 years old, cites both the Hebrew and the Greek Scriptures. Strong similarities exist between Islam and Catholicism. Both religions teach immortality of the human soul, a state of temporary torment, and the existence of a burning hell.

²⁶ An obvious common ground is our belief that there is only one true God and that the Bible was inspired by him. A careful reader of the Koran has seen references to the Torah, the Psalms, and the Gospels as being God's Word and has read that they should be recognized as such and obeyed. Hence, you can offer to study these with the individual.

²⁷ **This presentation might work with someone who identifies himself as a Muslim:** "I have not spoken to many Muslims, but I have read something about a few teachings of your religion in this handbook. [Turn to page 24 in the *Reasoning* book.] It says you

believe that Jesus was a prophet but that Muhammad was the last and most important prophet. Do you also believe that Moses was a true prophet? [Allow for response.] Could I show you what Moses learned from God about His personal name?" Then read Exodus 6:2, 3. On the return visit, you could discuss the subheading "One God, One Religion," on page 13 in the booklet *The Time for True Submission to God*.

²⁸ Today, many are acting in harmony with the words of Isaiah 55:6, which reads: "Search for Jehovah, you people, while he may be found. Call to him while he proves to be near." This applies to all honesthearted ones, regardless of the language they speak or their religious background. We can be confident that Jehovah will bless our efforts as we endeavor to go and "make disciples of people of all the nations."—Matt. 28:19.

LITERATURE DESIGNED FOR NON-CHRISTIAN PEOPLES

Buddhists

In Search of a Father (Booklet)
"Look! I Am Making All Things New" (Brochure)

Chinese

Lasting Peace and Happiness—How to Find Them (Brochure)

Hindus

From Kurukshetra to Armageddon—And Your Survival (Booklet)
Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them? (Brochure)
The Path of Divine Truth Leading to Liberation (Booklet)
Victory Over Death—Is It Possible for You? (Booklet)
Why Should We Worship God in Love and Truth? (Brochure)

Jews

A Peaceful New World—Will It Come? (Tract No. 17)
Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe? (Tract No. 18)
Will There Ever Be a World Without War? (Brochure)

Muslims

How to Find the Road to Paradise (Tract)
The Time for True Submission to God (Booklet)

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **February:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. Concentrate on starting home Bible studies. **April and May:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

■ The secretary and the service overseer should review the activity of all regular pioneers. If any are having difficulty meeting the hour requirement, the elders should arrange for assistance to be given. For suggestions, review Society's letters (S-201) of October 1, 1993, and October 1, 1992.

Also see paragraphs 12-20 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.

■ On Saturday, May 9, 1998, the Society's facilities in Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York, will be closed for spring cleaning. There will be no arrangements for tours or for congregations to pick up literature on that day.

■ Groups of publishers who have made arrangements to share in working unassigned territory in coming months should plan to offer the *Require* brochure or the *Knowledge* book in their field service.

■ New Publications Available: *A Book for All People* —Papiamento

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures —Greek, Polish
Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1995 —Greek
Watch Tower Publications Index 1991-1994 —Polish
What Does God Require of Us?

—Sranantongo
What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It? —Tigrinya
When Someone You Love Dies —Chinese (Simplified), Tigrinya

■ New Audiocassettes Available: *Doing What Is Right in Jehovah's Eyes* (Drama, single cassette) —Greek
The Secret of Family Happiness (five cassettes in an album) —Spanish

■ New Videocassettes Available: *Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault* —French, Greek, Italian

"Jehovah Is My Helper"

¹ When Jesus commissioned his first disciples, he told them: "Look! I am sending you forth as sheep amidst wolves." (Matt. 10:16) Did that cause them to become apprehensive and hold back? No. They adopted the attitude later expressed by the apostle Paul when he told fellow Christians: "Be of good courage and say: 'Jehovah is my helper; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?'" (Heb. 13:6) They rejoiced to be counted worthy to be dishonored in behalf of Jesus' name, and they continued without let-up teaching and declaring the good news.—Acts 5:41, 42.

² Today the worldwide preaching work is in its final stages. Just as Jesus predicted, we have become objects of hatred by all the nations. (Matt. 24:9) Our preaching work has been opposed and ridiculed, and in some parts of the earth, it has even been banned. If we were lacking in faith, we could feel intimidat-

ed. However, knowing that Jehovah is our Helper refreshes us and strengthens us to persevere.

³ Courage is the quality of being strong, bold, valiant. It is the opposite of fear, timidity, cowardice. Jesus' disciples have always needed courage to endure. It is essential if we are to avoid being disheartened by the attitudes and actions of a world at enmity with God. How encouraging it is for us to think of the sterling example of Jesus, a world conquerer! (John 16:33) Remember, too, the apostles who in the face of severe trials boldly declared: "We must obey God as ruler rather than men." —Acts 5:29.

⁴ **We Are Not the Sort That Shrink Back:** We should strive to maintain a positive attitude toward our work. (Heb. 10:39) Always keep in mind that we are being sent out by Jehovah as an expression of his love and mercy toward all mankind. He never asks his servants to do anything that does not serve a useful pur-

pose. Everything we are assigned to do will ultimately be for the good of those who love God.—Rom. 8:28.

⁵ An optimistic outlook will help us to keep seeking the sheeplike ones in our territory. We might view the apathy that people display as an expression of their frustration and hopelessness. Let our love move us to be sympathetic and patient. Every time we place literature or otherwise detect a spark of interest, our goal should be to make a return visit promptly and stimulate further interest. We need never doubt our ability to start a Bible study or to be effective in conducting it. Instead, we should constantly and prayerfully seek Jehovah's assistance and direction, confident that he will help us.

⁶ We firmly believe that Jehovah will see the work through to its completion. (Compare Philippians 1:6.) Our implicit trust in him as our Helper strengthens us, so that we do "not give up in doing what is fine."—Gal. 6:9.

Extend an Invitation to Everyone Thirsting

¹ As foretold by the prophet Amos, the human family today is suffering from “a thirst, not for water, but for hearing the words of Jehovah.” (Amos 8:11) To help people in this spiritually parched condition, we tell them about God’s provisions for recovering obedient humans from sin and death, which are depicted in the last chapter of Revela-

tion as being “a river of water of life.” We have the privilege of extending to everyone thirsting for righteousness an invitation to “take life’s water free.” (Rev. 22:1, 17) How can we do this during February? By offering to those who are genuinely interested the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* You may want to try these presentations:

2 Since many people are concerned about health matters, you might find this approach effective:

■ “Many are concerned about the rising cost of quality health care. Perhaps you have given this matter some thought. [Allow for response.] Is there a permanent solution to this problem? [Wait for a response.] Here is a wonderful prospect.” Read Revelation 22:1, 2. Then open the *Revelation Climax* book to the illustration on pages 308-9, and use paragraph 22 on page 311 to explain it. Conclude by saying: “This publication discusses every verse in Revelation.” If the householder shows genuine interest, offer the book, giving him an opportunity to make a donation to the worldwide work. Make arrangements to return.

3 When making the return visit, you could resume your discussion by saying:

■ “The last time I was here, we talked about a permanent solution to health problems. Do you think the time will ever come when no one will be sick? [Allow for response.] Notice this striking statement.” Read Isaiah 33:24. Then open to lesson 5 in the *Require* brochure, and discuss paragraphs 5-6, asking the corresponding questions at the start of the lesson and looking up a few of the cited scriptures. Mention that the removal of sickness and death is part

of the fulfillment of God’s original purpose for the earth. Arrange to return to discuss paragraphs 1-4 and 7 in the same lesson.

4 If a current news item involving an untimely death has been on people’s minds, you might try this approach:

■ “You may have heard about [mention the news item]. When lives are tragically cut short, many wonder what comfort can be offered to the families of the victims. What do you think?” Allow for response. Then open to page 299 in the *Revelation Climax* book, and show the resurrection scene that is illustrated. Continue by saying: “Many are surprised to learn that both righteous and unrighteous people will be brought back to life in Paradise on earth. [Read Acts 24:15 as quoted in paragraph 9 on page 297, and then give the explanation found in paragraph 10.] This book discusses many other interesting details about God’s purpose for the future. If you would like to learn more about it, you may have this copy.” Make arrangements to return, taking note of the individual’s specific interests and concerns.

5 When you call again, tailor your presentation to the householder. Perhaps you could say:

■ “The last time we spoke, I appreciated a comment you made about God’s purpose for the earth. [Repeat the comment.]

I located some material I think you will find interesting.” Open the *Require* brochure to lesson 5. Read and discuss as many paragraphs in that lesson as seem to hold the householder’s attention. After setting a time to return to continue the lesson, give the householder a handbill outlining the meeting times of the congregation. Explain about the Public Meeting, and invite him to attend.

6 If you prefer a simplified presentation that features a tract, you could say this:

■ “I would like you to have this tract entitled *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?*” Hand it to the householder, and invite him to follow along as you read the first paragraph. Allow him to respond to the question raised in the last sentence. Read the second paragraph, and then open to the illustration on page 299 in the *Revelation Climax* book. Continue by saying: “This book gives more details about the resurrection and the rest of the Bible’s wonderful promises for the future. If you will read it, you may have this copy.” Give the householder the opportunity to make a donation to the worldwide work, and arrange for a return visit.

⁷ Our extending an appealing invitation to others may cause them to come to the waters of life, which Jehovah is now making available. Therefore, let us say to everyone thirsting, “Come!”—Rev. 22:17.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

March 1998

For United States of America

Vol. 41, No. 3

“Keep Doing This in Remembrance of Me”

¹ Humans tend to let the significance of important matters fade with time. This is one reason why, when instituting “the Lord’s evening meal,” Jesus commanded his disciples: “Keep doing this in remembrance of me.” Ever since then, on the anniversary of Jesus’ death, Christians have obediently kept “proclaiming the death of the Lord, until he arrives.”—1 Cor. 11:20, 23-26.

² Very soon now, Jesus will receive into the heavenly abode the last ones of the diminishing remnant of the “little flock.” (Luke 12:32; John 14:2, 3) This year the remnant of anointed ones along with the ever-increasing great crowd of “other sheep” will again have the privilege of observing the Lord’s Evening Meal, on April 11. (John 10:

16; Rev. 7:9, 10) Appreciation will be strengthened for Jehovah’s great love in sending his only-begotten Son in behalf of mankind. Highlighted will be Jesus’ example, his love, his faithfulness to death in providing the ransom, and his ruling now as King of God’s established Kingdom, as well as the blessings that the Kingdom will bring to mankind. Truly an occasion of remembrance!

³ **Prepare Now:** Let us all work to make this Memorial season one of great joy and thankfulness for ourselves and for all those who will associate with us. We can prepare our heart by reading again Bible accounts regarding the last few days of Jesus’ ministry and the events leading up to his death. Our

family study several weeks before Memorial might be devoted to reviewing chapters 112-16 in the *Greatest Man* book.

⁴ How many do you know who might come to the Memorial if you would take the initiative to build up their appreciation for this occasion, invite them, and make them feel wanted? Make a list now, and do what you can to assist them to come. Afterward, help them to keep on growing spiritually by encouraging them to attend meetings regularly.

⁵ During the Memorial season, special arrangements will be made to increase everyone’s preaching opportunities. With good scheduling, can you auxiliary pioneer in April? in May? One of the best ways to show that we remember appreciatively all that Jesus’ sacrifice means to us is to talk about our God, Jehovah, and the blessings that Kingdom rule by his Son will bring.—Ps. 79:13; 147:1.

Children—You Are Our Joy!

¹ Young boys and girls, are you familiar with Jehovah’s command that you be included in the activities of the congregation? (Deut. 31:12; Ps. 127:3) It is a joy to have you beside us as we worship Jehovah together! You warm our hearts when you sit quietly at the meetings and listen closely. It makes us especially happy when you try to comment in your own words. The entire congregation is delighted when you present assigned parts on the Theocratic Ministry School, when you eagerly join us in the field service, and when we hear that you boldly witness to your schoolmates and teachers. —Ps. 148:12, 13.

² We want you to know that we take pride in you when we see your good manners, your neat appearance, your clean conduct, and your respect for adults. Our joy is especially great when you show that you are ‘remembering your Grand Creator’ by setting theocratic goals for yourselves. —Eccl. 12:1; Ps. 110:3.

³ **Tell Us Your Goals:** One eight-year-old boy told a district overseer: ‘First I would like to be baptized, then I would like to help in the congregation by serving with the sound and handling microphones, being an attendant, helping with the literature, reading at book studies and Watchtower Studies. Then

I would like to be a ministerial servant, then an elder. I would also like to be a pioneer and go to pioneer school. Then I would like to go to Bethel, be a circuit overseer or a district overseer.’ What fine appreciation he showed for the privilege of serving God!

⁴ As you progress physically and spiritually, we rejoice to see you reach your goals. (Compare Luke 2:52.) Each year, thousands of you become unbaptized publishers and then qualify for baptism as dedicated servants of Jehovah. Our joy grows when we next see you reach out to auxiliary pioneer and even enter the full-time service. Truly, children, you are our joy and a wonderful source of praise to our heavenly Father. May Jehovah richly bless you!—Prov. 23:24, 25.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MARCH

Week Starting March 2

Song 3

8 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

15 min: "Keep Doing This in Remembrance of Me." Talk by an elder. Comment briefly on *Our Ministry* book, pages 80-1, stressing the importance of attending the Memorial.

22 min: "Instill in Others the Hope of Everlasting Life." Audience discussion of article. Briefly explain how questions can be used effectively to continue a conversation. Give some examples of both *leading* and *view-point* questions that might be used in a presentation. (See *School Guidebook*, pages 51-2, paragraphs 10-12.) Have a capable publisher demonstrate one of the suggested initial presentations along with the return visit, showing a Bible study being started. Include some mention of the donation arrangement.

Song 88 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 9

Song 60

8 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Benefit Fully From the 1998 Yearbook. Father reviews pages 3-6, 31 with his family, featuring worldwide theocratic achievements of the past year. Consider benefits enjoyed by the family from reading and discussing the daily text and portions of the *Yearbook* together at mealtimes, determined to keep doing so throughout the year.

22 min: "Will We Do It Again?" (Paragraphs 1-11) Questions and answers. Relate highlights of last year's spring campaign to auxiliary pioneer, as reported in the 1998 Yearbook. Mention the number that auxiliary pioneered locally during that period. Discuss immediate personal benefits we derive from pioneering, and show how this extra effort contributes to the congregation's progress. Outline service arrangements being planned locally in April and May to assist more to pioneer. Publishers may obtain applications after the meeting.

Song 195 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 16

Song 43

8 min: Local announcements. Invite all interested ones to attend special public talk on March 29. The talk is entitled "Why You Can Trust the Bible."

15 min: Local needs.

22 min: "Will We Do It Again?" (Paragraphs 12-19) Questions and answers. Review qualifications outlined in *Our Ministry* book, pages 113-14. Explain how auxiliary pioneering prepares one for regular pioneer service. Invite some who auxiliary pioneered last spring to tell how they arranged their schedule to meet the requirement of 60 hours. Which sample schedule on the last page of the insert worked best for them? As time permits, relate experiences in the 1987 Yearbook, pages 48-9, 245-6. Encourage publishers to obtain applications after the meeting. Song 224 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 23

Song 94

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage all to begin inviting interested ones to the Memorial, on April 11. Display a copy of the invitation, and urge all to obtain a supply and to begin distributing them this week. Announce the names of all who are auxiliary pioneering in April. Explain that it is not too late to submit an application. Outline entire schedule of meetings for service planned for April.

20 min: Prepare New Ones for Field Service. Talk and audience discussion. Those conducting a study in the *Knowledge* book should consider preparing their student to share in field service. Point out what is stated in the *Knowledge* book, pages 105-6, paragraph 14, and page 179, paragraph 20. Review procedure in the November 15, 1988, *Watchtower*, pages 16-17, paragraphs 7-10, for new ones to become recognized as unbaptized publishers. Consider suggestions in the June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraph 19, for helping new unbaptized publishers to get started in service.

15 min: Question Box. Questions and answers. Elder reviews material in *Our Ministry* book, page 131, paragraphs 1 and 2.

Song 47 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 30

Song 29

12 min: Local announcements. Remind all to turn in their field service reports for March. Display current issues of the magazines, suggest which articles you might highlight when offering them, and mention some specific talking points. Review "Memorial Reminders," and outline local Memorial arrangements. All should make final plans to help Bible students and other interested ones to attend. Remind all to be sure to follow the Memorial Bible reading scheduled for April 6-11, as outlined in *Examining the Scriptures Daily*.

13 min: "Children—You Are Our Joy!" Questions and answers. Relate experience from August 1, 1987, *Watchtower*, page 25.

20 min: Ways to Fight Spiritual Fatigue. Two elders discuss the box in the January 15, 1986, *Watchtower*, page 19. For each of the "Symptoms of Fatigue," Scripturally explain how one can benefit from the corresponding "Aids to Endurance." Then interview two publishers who comment on how application of such points helped them to maintain their spiritual strength.

Song 140 and concluding prayer.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.	
Sp'l Pios.	152	121.1	101.1	51.4	4.0
Pios.	73,017	76.0	48.2	23.0	1.6
Aux. Pios.	18,906	57.0	37.6	14.2	0.9
Pubs.	843,678	9.0	7.1	3.3	0.3
TOTAL	935,753	Baptized: 1,584			

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Secret of Family Happiness*.

March 2:	Pages 142-147*
March 9:	Pages 147*-152
March 16:	Pages 153-158*
March 23:	Pages 158*-162
March 30:	Pages 163-169*

* To or from subheading.

Will We Do It Again?

Another Call for Auxiliary Pioneers

¹ Will we do what again? Will we auxiliary pioneer during the Memorial season? The February 1997 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert captured our attention with the bold heading: "Wanted—100,000 Auxiliary Pioneers." We were confident you would take that call seriously. When the March 1997 service report was compiled, we were delighted to learn that 116,335 had enrolled in the auxiliary pioneer service! If we add to that number the 70,472 regular pioneers and the 181 special pioneers who reported that month, we find that nearly 20 percent of all publishers were in the pioneer service. Will we do it again this Memorial season?

² We warmly commend all who put forth the extra effort to increase their field service activity last spring. Clearly, all of you were motivated by unselfish love for Jehovah God and for your neighbor. (Luke 10: 27; 2 Pet. 1:5-8) Publishers in varied circumstances of life made room for auxiliary pioneering. In one congregation, 51 publishers pioneered together the same month, including most of the elders, a mother with a 15-month-old daughter, a sister who quit her job and found part-time work to enable her to pioneer, and an older sister who had never before pioneered. The circuit overseer wrote: "A tremendous effort in the preaching work is under way. . . . Not only is this having an impact on the territory but the congregations are bubbling with enthusiasm. Brothers are enjoying getting to know one another better as well as seeing fine results in the ministry."

³ Young people were not left out last spring. A 13-year-old unbaptized publisher had been

anticipating the time when she could symbolize her dedication to Jehovah. After being baptized in February, she wrote about her desire to auxiliary pioneer in March: "With nothing to hold me back now, I immediately turned in my application. . . . The many wonderful experiences we enjoyed would never have become a reality had it not been for your loving invitation to pioneer. I am grateful to Jehovah to have had this privilege to be among those 100,000 who responded." She has set a goal to do it again.

⁴ Perhaps you were among the 116,335 who engaged in the auxiliary pioneer activity last March, or the 78,640 in April, or the 56,905 in May. Will you do it again this year? If you were not able to pioneer last spring, can you do it this year? Could we exceed 120,979, the number of those who auxiliary pioneered in April 1989? That was the largest number of auxiliary pioneers in any one month in the United States branch.

⁵ **Concentrate on April and May:**

This year, the Memorial falls on Saturday, April 11, making April an excellent month for increased activity in the ministry. (2 Cor. 5:14, 15) During the first 11 days of the month, we will give attention to inviting as many interested ones as possible to attend the Memorial. If you plan to auxiliary pioneer, please submit your application well in advance of the date you wish to start.—1 Cor. 14:40.

⁶ Since May has five full weekends, publishers who attend school or who work secularly full-time may find it easier to auxiliary pioneer that month. By scheduling ten hours in

Can You Auxiliary Pioneer?

"Whatever your personal circumstances, if you are baptized, are of good moral standing, can arrange to meet the requirement of spending 60 hours a month in the field ministry and believe you could serve one or more months as an auxiliary pioneer, the congregation elders will be pleased to consider your application for this privilege of service."—*Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*, page 114.

field service each of the five weekends, you would need to schedule only ten additional hours in the month to reach the required 60 hours.

⁷ During both April and May, we will be presenting individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* as the literature offer. This should encourage even more of us to reach out and pioneer. Why do we say that? The magazines are easy to present and are enjoyable to work with in the ministry. They lend themselves for use in all features of the service—house-to-house and store-to-store work, as well as when we approach people on the street, in parking lots, and in parks and other informal settings. Most important, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* champion Kingdom truths. They draw attention to the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, proving that God's Kingdom is ruling. They also touch readers' lives by coming to grips with the real needs of people. If we think of how our life has been touched by these precious journals, we will be motivated to share in giving them the widest possible distribution in April and May.

⁸ In preparation for this intensified magazine activity, you will benefit from reviewing these articles: "The Watchtower and Awake!—Timely Journals of Truth" (January 1, 1994, *Watchtower*), "Make the Best Use of Our Magazines" (September 1995 *Our Kingdom Ministry*), and "Prepare Your Own Magazine Presentation" (October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry*).

⁹ **Elders Take the Lead:** To accommodate the many publishers who were pioneering last spring, the elders in one congregation promoted one Saturday in the month as a special day of service activity for the entire congregation. Arrangements were made to meet at a number of different times during the day, giving all in the congregation an opportunity to share in various forms of witnessing. These included working businesses, witnessing on the street, calling from house to house, making return visits, writing letters, and witnessing by telephone. The response was outstanding, with 117 publishers participating in field service during the course of the day. They totaled 521 hours spent in the ministry and

617 placements of magazines, brochures, and books! The excitement of that Saturday was carried through to Sunday, with a near-record attendance at the Public Meeting and *Watchtower* Study.

¹⁰ At each Service Meeting in April and May, the congregation should be reminded of when and where meetings for field service will be held during the coming week, especially if some additional arrangements are made other than those normally scheduled. Regular pioneers as well as publishers who are not auxiliary pioneers are encouraged to support these group arrangements as their circumstances permit.

¹¹ The service overseer will need to meet with the brother who assigns the territories to make arrangements for working the ones that are not covered frequently. Increased attention may be given to not-at-homes and witnessing on the streets and from store to store. Evening witnessing can be emphasized, especially where there is a return to daylight saving time the first weekend in April. Sufficient supplies of magazines should be ordered for both April and May in anticipation of the increased activity.

¹² **Many Publishers Can Qualify:** The first sentence on the auxiliary pioneer application states: "Because of my love for Jehovah and my desire to help others to learn about him and his loving purposes, I would like to increase my share in the field service by enrolling as an auxiliary pioneer." Loving Jehovah and wanting to help others spiritually are basic to our dedication. (1 Tim. 4:8, 10) To qualify for auxiliary pioneering, one must be baptized, be of good moral standing, and be in a position to devote 60 hours to the ministry during the month. As all of us consider our circumstances, could some of us who have never pioneered before do so this year in April or May?

¹³ Many in the congregations may realize that they also could pioneer when they see others enroll who have circumstances similar to theirs. Schoolchildren, elderly ones, full-time secular workers, including elders and ministerial servants, and others have successfully auxiliary pioneered. A housewife and

mother of two who has a full-time job reached 60 hours, placed 108 magazines, and started 3 Bible studies in one month of auxiliary pioneering. How did she do it? She used her lunch hour at work to witness in nearby territory, she witnessed by writing letters, and she engaged in parking-lot and street witnessing. She also used her day off from work each week to good advantage by sharing with the congregation in field service. Although she initially thought that auxiliary pioneering was an unreachable goal, with encouragement from others and a practical schedule, the obstacles were overcome.

¹⁴ Jesus assured his disciples: "My yoke is kindly and my load is light." (Matt. 11:30) That was the title of an encouraging article in the August 15, 1995, *Watchtower*. It tells about a sister who had a high-pressure, full-time secular job. Did she think auxiliary pioneering was out of the question for her? No. In fact, she managed to auxiliary pioneer every month. Why? Because she felt that pioneering actually helped her to keep her balance. Aiding people as they learned Bible truth and seeing them change their lives to gain God's approval was the greatest source of joy in her busy life.—Prov. 10:22.

¹⁵ Any personal sacrifices and adjustments that someone needs to make in order to pioneer are more than made up for by the blessings enjoyed. A sister wrote of her experience with auxiliary pioneering: "It helped me to take my mind off self and to be more focused on helping others. . . . I recommend it for those who can do it."

¹⁶ **It Takes a Good Schedule:** On the last page of this insert, we have reproduced the sample schedules that appeared in the February 1997 *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Perhaps one of these fits your circumstances. As you review them, give thought to your normal routine of monthly activity. What projects around the home can be performed in advance of your pioneering or can temporarily be set aside until afterward? Can some of the time you spend on entertainment, recreation, or other forms of leisure be eliminated? Rather than look at the total of 60 hours that are needed, plan your schedule on a daily or weekly basis. Only 2 hours a day or 15 hours a week are needed to

auxiliary pioneer. Look at the sample schedules, and with pencil in hand, see what you can work out in the way of a personal service schedule that best suits you and your family.

¹⁷ The fine response and extra support the congregation showed for the ministry last spring bolstered the enthusiasm of a regular pioneer who wrote: "Thank you so much for your loving encouragement to put forth an extra effort to support auxiliary pioneering. . . . Your suggested schedules helped many that had never pioneered before to see that they could do it. . . . I am so happy to be part of Jehovah's organization and to follow the happy loving lead of the faithful and discreet slave."

¹⁸ Proverbs 21:5 assures us: "The plans of the diligent one surely make for advantage." Proverbs 16:3 encourages us: "Roll your works upon Jehovah himself and your plans will be firmly established." Yes, by prayerfully including Jehovah in our decision and strongly relying on him to help us succeed, we can be positive about our plans to auxiliary pioneer. It may be that after seeing how well our schedule works for a month or two of auxiliary pioneering, we will be able to mark the box on the auxiliary pioneer application that reads: "Check here if you wish to serve continuously as auxiliary pioneer until further notice." In any case, we can look ahead to auxiliary pioneering again in August, when there will be five full weekends. As we conclude the service year in August, a concerted effort will be made for everyone to participate as fully as possible in the ministry.

¹⁹ Jesus prophesied: "He that exercises faith in me, that one also will do the works that I do; and he will do works greater than these." (John 14:12) It is our joyous privilege to serve as God's fellow workers when this prophecy is having its grand fulfillment. Now is the time to preach the good news with the greatest intensity ever, buying out the opportune time to do this work. (1 Cor. 3:9; Col. 4:5) Sharing as often as possible in the auxiliary pioneer service is an excellent way to do our part as Kingdom proclaimers. We eagerly wait to see how great the song of praise will be this Memorial season from the auxiliary pioneers. (Ps. 27:6) Thinking of last spring's results, we wonder, 'Will we do it again?' We are confident that we will!

Auxiliary Pioneer Schedules

Sample Ways to Schedule 15 Hours of Field Service Each Week

Mornings—Monday through Saturday

Sunday may be substituted for any day

Day	Period	Hours
Monday	Morning	2½
Tuesday	Morning	2½
Wednesday	Morning	2½
Thursday	Morning	2½
Friday	Morning	2½
Saturday	Morning	2½
Total Hours:		15

Weekday Afternoons and Saturday

Sunday may be substituted for any day

Day	Period	Hours
Monday	Afternoon	2
Tuesday	Afternoon	2
Wednesday	Afternoon	2
Thursday	Afternoon	2
Friday	Afternoon	2
Saturday	Full Day	5
Total Hours:		15

Two Full Days

Any two days of the week may be selected

Day	Period	Hours
Wednesday	Full Day	7½
Saturday	Full Day	7½
Total Hours:		15

Two Evenings and the Weekend

Any two weekday evenings may be selected

Day	Period	Hours
Monday	Evening	1½
Wednesday	Evening	1½
Saturday	Full Day	8
Sunday	Half Day	4
Total Hours:		15

My Personal Service Schedule

Decide on the number of hours for each period

Day	Period	Hours
Monday		
Tuesday		
Wednesday		
Thursday		
Friday		
Saturday		
Sunday		
Total Hours:		15

Memorial Reminders

The Memorial observance falls on Saturday, April 11. The elders should give attention to the following matters:

■ In setting the time for the meeting, make sure that the emblems will not be passed until after sundown.

■ Everyone, including the speaker, should be informed of the exact time and location for the observance.

■ The appropriate type of bread and wine should be obtained and made ready.—See the February 15, 1985, *Watchtower*, page 19.

■ Plates, glasses, and a suitable table and tablecloth should be brought to the hall and put in place in advance.

■ The Kingdom Hall or other place of meeting should be thoroughly cleaned ahead of time.

■ Attendants and servers should be selected and instructed in advance about the proper procedure and their duties.

■ Arrangements should be made to serve any of the anointed who are infirm and unable to be present.

■ When more than one congregation is scheduled to use the same Kingdom Hall, there should be good coordination among congregations so as to avoid unnecessary congestion in the lobby, entryway, public sidewalks, and parking lot.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. Concentrate on starting home Bible studies. **April and May:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* **June:** Any of the following 192-page books that the congregation may have in stock: *Happiness—How to Find It*, *Let Your Kingdom Come*, *Listening to the Great Teacher*, *Survival Into a New Earth*, *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?*, *United in Worship of the Only True God*, *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace,"* and *Your Youth—Getting the Best Out Of It*. A limited supply of the "Kingdom Come," *True Peace, United in Worship, Worldwide Security*, and *Youth* books may be requested from Brooklyn.

■ Publishers who wish to serve as auxiliary pioneers in April and May should make their plans now and turn in their application early. This will help the elders to make necessary field service arrangements and have sufficient magazines and other literature on hand. The names of all who are approved to auxiliary pioneer should be announced to the congregation.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ Those associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.

■ The Society does not fill individual publishers' requests for literature. The presiding overseer should arrange for an announcement to be made *each month* before the congregation monthly request for literature is sent to the Society so that all interested in obtaining personal literature items may advise the brother handling literature. Please keep in mind which publications are special-request items.

■ New Publications Available:

A Book for All People—Cebuano, Filipino, Hiligaynon, Iloko, Japanese, Tagalog, Thai

Elementary Bible Teachings

—Laotian

Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work

—Thai

Watch Tower Publications Index, 1986-1995

—Japanese

What Does God Require of Us?

—Bicol, Icelandic, Lahu

QUESTION BOX

■ Why should we give special attention to our dress and grooming when visiting the Society's facilities in Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York, and branch offices throughout the world?

Christians are expected to maintain proper decorum. At all times our dress and grooming should reflect the decency and dignity that befit servants of Jehovah God. This is especially true when visiting the Society's facilities in New York and at branches around the world.

During 1998, district and international conventions will be held. Thousands of our brothers from many lands will visit the Society's headquarters in New York as well as branches in other countries. Not only when visiting these facilities but at any other time as well, we need to 'recommend ourselves as God's ministers in every way,' including our appropriate dress and grooming. —2 Cor. 6:3, 4.

In discussing the importance of proper dress and grooming, *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry* comments on the need for physical cleanness, modest dress, and good grooming when we engage in the field ministry and attend Christian meetings. Then, on page 131, paragraph 2, it states: "The same would apply when visiting the Bethel home at Brooklyn or any of the Society's branch offices. Remember, the name Bethel means 'House of God,' so our dress, grooming and conduct should be similar to what is expected of us when attending meetings for worship at the Kingdom Hall." This same high standard should be observed by Kingdom publishers from the local area as well as those from more distant places who come to see and associate with members of the Bethel family and to visit the branch facilities.

Our clothing should have a positive influence on others as to how they view the true worship of Jehovah. However, it has been noted that when visiting the Society's facilities, some brothers

and sisters tend to be extremely casual in their dress. Such dress is not appropriate when visiting any of the Bethel homes. In this matter, as in all other aspects of our Christian life, we desire to maintain the same high standards that distinguish God's people from the world by our doing all things for God's glory. (Rom. 12:2; 1 Cor. 10:31) It is also good to speak with our Bible students and others who may be visiting Bethel for the first time and remind them of the importance of giving attention to proper dress and grooming.

So when visiting the Society's facilities, ask yourself: 'Is my dress and grooming modest?' (Compare Micah 6:8.) 'Does it reflect well on the God that I worship? Would others be distracted or offended by my appearance? Am I setting the proper example for others who may be visiting for the first time?' May we always, by our dress and grooming, "adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, in all things."—Titus 2:10.

Instill in Others the Hope of Everlasting Life

¹ Though man has searched for ways to slow down the aging process and extend his life span, old age and death are still inevitable. How thankful we are that the Bible explains *why* humans grow old and die, as well as *how* the ravages of old age will be reversed and death will be eliminated. These truths are convincingly presented in the book *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. The book clearly answers perplexing questions about life and death, directing

the reader to the time when Paradise will be restored.

² In March we will offer the *Knowledge* book with the goal of starting home Bible studies. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Then we will make return visits on all those who manifest interest in the Kingdom message. In this way we may instill in others the hope of everlasting life. (Titus 1:2) To accomplish this, you may find the following suggestions helpful.

³ When making the initial call, you might ask this question:

■ “Have you ever wondered why humans yearn for a longer life? [Allow for response.] Buddhists, Christians, Hindus, Muslims, and others all have hope of a life after death.” Open the *Knowledge* book to chapter 6, “Why Do We Grow Old and Die?”, and read paragraph 3. Reason on the cited scriptures. Referring to the two questions at the end of the paragraph, ask the householder if he would like to see the answers for himself. If he is desirous of that, continue discussing the next few paragraphs. A study is being started! Otherwise, leave the book for him to read, and make plans to return, preferably within a day or two, to discuss the answers.

⁴ When following up a placement of the “Knowledge” book, you could say:

■ “I’ve returned to consider the two questions about death that we left unanswered.” Remind the householder of the questions. Then discuss the information in chapter 6 under the subheading “A Sinister Plot.” Depending on the circumstances, either continue the study or use the last question at the end of para-

graph 7 to lay the groundwork for the next session. Make definite plans to return. Give the householder a handbill, and briefly describe how congregation meetings are held. Warmly invite him to attend.

⁵ In either door-to-door work or informal witnessing, you might initiate a conversation by saying:

■ “Have you ever wondered what the future holds for us and for the earth? [Allow for response.] The Bible sums up the future in one word—Paradise! It explains that in the beginning, God made a portion of the earth into a beautiful paradise where he put the human couple whom he had created. They were to populate the whole earth, gradually transforming it into a paradise. Notice this description of what it must have been like.” Open the *Knowledge* book to page 8, and read paragraph 9, under the subheading “Life in Paradise.” Then discuss the points in paragraph 10, and read the cited scripture, Isaiah 55:10, 11. Offer to continue the discussion of what life in the restored Paradise will be like and to cover paragraphs 11-16 together. Or encourage the person to read it on his own, and arrange to meet again and discuss it.

⁶ If a study was not established initially, you could try to do so on the return visit by saying:

■ “As we discussed in our last conversation, it is God’s purpose that the entire earth be transformed into a paradise. That raises the question, What will Paradise be like?” Open the *Knowledge* book to chapter 1, and study paragraphs 11-16, under the subheading “Life in the Restored Paradise.” Afterward show the illustration on pages 4-5, and ask the person if he would like to live in such beautiful surroundings. Then read the first sentence of paragraph 17 on page 10. Depending on the circumstances, either continue the study or say that on your next visit you will explain what is required in order for someone to live in the restored Paradise. Leave a handbill, explain the meeting schedule, and warmly invite the person to attend at the Kingdom Hall.

⁷ The *Knowledge* book is an excellent tool to use in revealing to others “the everlasting life” promised by God. Your conducting home Bible studies with people can instill in them this grand hope that is inspired by the God “who cannot lie.”

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

April 1998

For United States of America

Vol. 41, No. 4

Our Ministry —An Expression of True Love

¹ By our ministry we demonstrate our obedience to the two greatest commandments. (Matt. 22:37-39) Our love for Jehovah motivates us to speak positively about him. Our love for our neighbors moves us to encourage them to seek knowledge of God's will and purposes so that, like us, they can come to love Jehovah and put themselves in line for the prize of everlasting life. So, then, by our ministry we honor Jehovah's name and share the priceless Kingdom hope with our neighbors. Yes, our ministry is an expression of true love for God and for man.

² Our love impels us to speak to all kinds of people in all kinds of settings. (1 Cor. 9:21-23) To illustrate: Aboard an airplane,

a Christian elder sat beside a Roman Catholic priest. The elder drew the priest out by asking a few tactful questions and then directed the discussion toward the Kingdom. By the time the priest got off the plane, he had accepted two of our books. What a fine outcome for the elder's expression of true love for his neighbor!

³ **True Love Motivates Us to Preach:** Those who engage in the auxiliary and full-time pioneer work certainly are expressing true love for God and for neighbor. Pioneers are constantly sacrificing their time and energy to help others spiritually. What motivates them to do this? One pioneer said: "I know that love is a fruit of God's spirit. So

without it, I wouldn't be in the truth at all, not to mention succeeding as a pioneer. Love makes me people conscious, aware of their needs, and I appreciate that people respond to love." Jesus demonstrated such love for people. Once when he and his weary disciples were going somewhere to "rest up a bit," the crowds got there ahead of them. What did Jesus do? "Moved with pity for them," he set his personal needs aside in order "to teach them many things."—Mark 6:30-34.

⁴ Even when people reject the good news that we offer, we experience an inner joy, knowing that moved by love, we have done our best to help them gain salvation. When all of us are ultimately judged by Christ, we will be very happy that we demonstrated true love by "fully accomplishing our ministry."—2 Tim. 4:5.

Attend Meetings "All the More So"

¹ Meeting together has always been vital for Jehovah's people. The Israelites had the temple and their synagogues as centers for true worship, divine education, and joyful association. Similarly, the early Christians did not forsake gathering together. As pressures and trials increase in these critical last days, we too need the spiritual strengthening that our congregation meetings provide—and we need it "all the more so." (Heb. 10:25) Note three reasons why we attend meetings.

² **For the Association:** The Scriptures admonish us to "keep comforting one another and building one another up." (1 Thess. 5:11) Godly associa-

tion fills our minds with good thoughts and motivates us to do good works. But if we isolate ourselves, we are apt to entertain foolish, selfish, or even immoral ideas.—Prov. 18:1.

³ **For the Instruction:** Christian meetings provide a continual program of Bible instruction designed to keep the love of God alive in our hearts. They give practical direction in applying "all the counsel of God." (Acts 20:27) Meetings train us in the art of preaching and teaching the good news, skills that are needed all the more so now to experience the unspeakable joy of finding and assisting those who will accept Bible truth.

⁴ **For the Protection:** In this

wicked world, the congregation is a real spiritual refuge—a haven of peace and love. When we are in attendance at congregation meetings, God's holy spirit has a powerful influence on us, producing the fruitage of "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, mildness, self-control." (Gal. 5:22, 23) Meetings fortify us to stand firm and solid in the faith. They equip us to be prepared for the trials ahead.

⁵ By regular meeting attendance, we experience what the psalmist described, as recorded at Psalm 133:1, 3: "Look! How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!" Wherever God's people serve and meet together today, "there Jehovah commanded the blessing to be, even life to time indefinite."

Week Starting April 6

Song 27

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Remind everyone of the place and time for the Memorial observance on Saturday, April 11. Theocratic News.

15 min: "Our Ministry—An Expression of True Love." Questions and answers. Include brief comments on February 1, 1987, *Watchtower*, pages 16-17, paragraphs 3-7.

20 min: "Magazines Announce the Kingdom." Elder considers article with a panel of three or four publishers who are effective in placing magazines. Discuss the appealing features of the current journals, suggesting ways these points can be worked into our presentations. Consider how magazine distribution could be increased in the local territory. Using the current issues, point to articles that stir interest, such as those that concern social, family, or community problems. Have two or three brief presentations demonstrated. Each time, mention the matter of donations for the worldwide work. Song 205 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 13

Song 90

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Attend Meetings 'All the More So.'" Questions and answers. As time permits, review admonition found in *Our Ministry* book, pages 64-5. Give warm commendation to all who regularly attend meetings.

Song 119 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 20

Song 5

10 min: Local announcements. Explain that it is not too late to submit an application for auxiliary pioneering in May.

10 min: Question Box. A talk by an

elder who kindly points out specific ways that improvement can be made locally.

25 min: "Wanted—More Bible Studies." Talk and audience discussion conducted by the service overseer. Review the Bible study activity locally. Give commendation where congregation has done well. Point out what more can be done in starting and conducting Bible studies, including family studies. Illustrate paragraph 5 by interviewing a parent who does well in conducting a family study. Read paragraph 8, and emphasize the eight listed points. Explain paragraph 13 by inviting a publisher who is effective in conducting studies to relate how it is possible to cover material without unnecessary delay. Include a well-chosen experience that shows how good results have been achieved locally. Song 109 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 27

Song 100

12 min: Local announcements. Announce the names of those who will auxiliary pioneer in May. Outline the additional arrangements that are being made locally for meetings for service. Relate some helpful suggestions for preparing presentations that feature the current magazines.—See October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, page 8.

15 min: How Christian Shepherds Serve You. A talk by an elder, based on March 15, 1996, *Watchtower*, pages 24-7.

18 min: Keep a Positive Attitude When Preaching in Frequently Worked Territory. An elder discusses this need with two or three publishers who have become discouraged because of minimal response in territory that is worked repeatedly. He reviews with them the July 15, 1988, *Watchtower*, pages 16-19, paragraphs 4-14. They talk optimistically about ways to apply these suggestions locally.

Song 191 and concluding prayer.

Benin: There were 5,331 publishers reporting in November, and that was the 59th consecutive publisher peak.

Cyprus: A 2-percent increase during November brought a new peak of 1,758 publishers. There was also a new peak in regular pioneers, with 136 reporting.

India: Fine progress in the preaching work was seen in November when 18,077 publishers reported field service. This was the 39th consecutive peak.

Liberia: An all-time peak of 2,120 publishers reported field service in November.

Solomon Islands: A new publisher peak was reached, with 1,393 reporting in November.

Taiwan: The average number of publishers so far this service year is 3,516, and that represents an increase of 6 percent over last year.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bl.St.
Sp1 Pios.	165	124.6	98.5	54.3	4.3
Pios.	73,700	76.0	46.7	23.7	1.7
Aux. Pios.	16,562	57.3	37.6	15.3	1.0
Pubs.	864,010	9.2	7.5	3.4	0.3
TOTAL	954,437			Baptized: 2,864	

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Secret of Family Happiness*.

April 6:	Pages 169*-172
April 13:	Pages 173-182
April 20:	Pages 183-186*
April 27:	Pages 186*-191

* To or from subheading.

* To or from second subheading.

Wanted—More Bible Studies

¹ Jehovah God is blessing his earthly organization with continued growth. Last service year, 375,923 were baptized worldwide—an average of over 1,000 new disciples each day, or about 43 every hour! Despite the decades of hardship that our brothers may have faced in various parts of the world, the Kingdom work is flourishing and outstanding increases are being experienced. How exciting it is to read of the advancement being made in spreading the good news!

² In the United States branch last service year, we too saw increases in the average total publishers and auxiliary pioneers, in the hours spent preaching, and in the numbers of booklets, brochures, and magazines placed. There was an increase in the number baptized and an all-time peak in the Memorial attendance. What about the return visit and Bible study activity? We had a drop in the total number of return visits made and a 14-percent decrease in Bible studies. And yet, ~~mean not make for~~ these features of the ministry are what the disciple-making work is all about. What can each one of us do to reverse this downward trend in return visits and Bible studies?

³ **Strengthen the Desire to Conduct a Study:** We ourselves need to focus on being spiritually strong and active. Christ's true followers are "zealous for fine works." (Titus 2:14) When we review our ministry, can we say that we are intensely eager to follow through on all literature placements made in the field? Are we enthusiastic about offering home Bible studies to all who manifest interest? (Rom. 12:11) Of do we need to develop a greater desire to make return visits and start home Bible studies?

⁴ **Personal Bible reading, regular meeting attendance, and study of the publications** will keep us spiritually fresh and empowered with God's spirit. (Eph. 3:16-19) This will strengthen our faith and confidence in Jehovah and our love for our fellowman. We will be motivated to teach the truth to someone else, thereby mak-

ing our ministry interesting, successful, and stimulating. Yes, we should want more Bible studies!

⁵ **Study With Family First:** Christian parents who have children living at home should be concerned with their program of regular family Bible study. (Deut. 31:12; Ps. 148:12, 13; Prov. 22:6) It would be very beneficial for parents to study the *Require* brochure and then the *Knowledge* book with their children to prepare them for qualification as unbaptized publishers and for dedication and baptism. Of course, additional material may be considered, depending upon the need and the age of the child. A parent who studies with an unbaptized child may count the study, time, and return visits, as outlined in the April 1987 *Our Kingdom Ministry* Question Box.

⁶ **Improve Personal Organization:** Considering the number of magazines, brochures, and books placed, there is no doubt that a great amount of seed is being scattered. These seeds of truth that have been sown hold tremendous po-

tential for producing new disciples. But would a farmer or a gardener be truly satisfied if he continually planted and, after all his efforts, never took the time to reap? Hardly. Likewise, a follow-up ministry is necessary. *EV = PROB*

⁷ Do you regularly schedule time to make return visits? Call back promptly on all interest found. Make return visits with the objective of starting a Bible study. Do you keep a neat, up-to-date, and well-organized record of your return visits? Along with the name and address of the householder, be sure to record the date of the initial call, any placements, a brief description of what was discussed, and a point that can be developed on the next call. Leave space on your record for additional information to be added after each return visit.

⁸ **Analyze How to Make a Return Visit:** What are some points to have in mind when making a return visit on an interested person?

Are you praying to start
a new Bible study?

① Be warm, friendly, enthusiastic, and informal. ② Discuss subjects or questions that interest him. ③ Keep the discussion simple and Scriptural. ④ On each visit, endeavor to teach the householder something that he will recognize as being of personal value to him. ⑤ Build up anticipation for the subject to be discussed on the next visit. ⑥ Do not stay too long. ⑦ Do not ask questions that embarrass the householder or put him on the spot. ⑧ Use discernment so as not to condemn wrong views or bad habits of the householder before spiritual appreciation has been cultivated.—See the March 1997 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert for additional help on how to be successful in making return visits and starting Bible studies.

9 Explore Every Possibility: In one congregation, it was possible to obtain the names and apartment numbers of all the tenants in a high-security housing facility. A personal letter was written to each resident, and two tracts were enclosed. At the end of the letter, a home Bible study was offered and a local phone number was included so that the recipient could respond. Within a few days, a young man called requesting a study. A return visit was made the next day, and a study was established in the *Knowledge* book. That very night he attended the Congregation Book Study, and he continued to attend all the meetings. Almost immediately, he started reading the Bible daily and made steady progress toward baptism.

10 Publishers in one car group arranged to make some return visits together. When a sister made one of her calls, the person she was looking for was not at home, but another young woman answered the door, saying: “I have been waiting for you.” The householder had received the *Knowledge* book earlier from an acquaintance. By the time the sisters called at her door, she had read the book through twice and was very impressed with the information it contained. She said she was not surprised to see the Witnesses call on her that day because she had been praying for them to come and study the Bible with her. A study was started, she began attending congregation meetings, and she made rapid advancement.

11 A sister, baptized for nearly 25 years, recently gave her mother a *Knowledge* book. Her mother, a church member, started to read the book. After she had completed two chapters, she called her daughter and, to the daughter’s amazement, said: “I want to become one of Jehovah’s Witnesses!” The mother began to study and is now baptized.

12 Try These Suggestions: Have you ever used the direct approach for starting studies? You may simply state: “If you would like to have a free home Bible study, I can show you in just a few minutes how it is done. If you enjoy it, you can continue.” Many people do not hesitate to accept such an offer, and they readily observe the demonstration of a Bible study.

13 Early in the study, show the student how to prepare in advance by reading the cited scriptures and underlining key words in answer to the printed questions. Concentrate on only the main points. Although we may need to be flexible for the first few sessions, it is important that a Bible study be held on a regular basis. Have in mind how you will introduce prayer as an essential part of the study and how you will Scripturally prepare the student for opposition. By all means, make the study lively!

14 Of course, not all Bible students progress at the same rate. Some are not as spiritually inclined as others nor as quick to absorb the things being taught. Others lead very busy lives and may not be able to devote the time needed to cover a full chapter each week. Thus, in some cases it may be necessary to take more than one study session to cover certain chapters and some additional months to complete the book. In some instances we may study the *Require* brochure first and then progress through the *Knowledge* book. This, supplemented by their attendance at congregation meetings, will help each student to get a solid foundation in the truth.

15 Above all, pray for a Bible study! (1 John 3: 22) One of the most rewarding experiences for a Christian is to be used by Jehovah to help someone become a disciple of Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:35; 1 Cor. 3:6-9; 1 Thess. 2:8) Now is the time to show great zeal in the Bible study work, fully confident of Jehovah’s rich blessing on our efforts to start more studies!

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of January 5 to April 20, 1998. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. At Acts 15:29, the comment "Good health to you" was a promise to the effect, 'If you abstain from blood and fornication, you will have better health.' [Weekly Bible reading; see w91 6/15 p. 9 par. 7 ftm.]
2. Deep concern for the spiritual welfare of the Corinthian Christians moved Paul to write his first letter to them while in the course of his second missionary tour. [si p. 210 par. 3]
3. Although Jehoshaphat proved himself to be a king who relied on Jehovah, he unwisely formed a marriage alliance with Ahab. [it-1 p. 1271 par. 11; p. 1272 par. 1]
4. The word "simony," which is derived from the event recorded at Acts 8:9-24, refers to the practice of magical arts. [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 6/1 p. 17 par. 8.]
5. At Romans 8:6, 7, "flesh" refers to our fallen condition as imperfect humans with inherited sinful tendencies. [Weekly Bible reading; see w91 3/1 p. 21 par. 4.]
6. In harmony with Ephesians 5:33, a wife's having deep respect for her husband does not mean that she cannot express her opinions, particularly if something disturbs her. [kl p. 144 pars. 12-13]
7. It was Jethro, a priest of Midian, who suggested to Moses a system of delegating authority. [it-2 p. 73 par. 2]
8. Just as God's purpose to bring Gentiles into the congregation was not clearly understood until the apostles saw what was actually occurring in fulfillment of prophecy, Jehovah's Witnesses ac-

knowledge that their understanding of certain matters has undergone adjustment as God has provided progressive enlightenment. [ju p. 629 pars. 4-5]

9. At Acts 20:20, the expression "house to house" refers solely to shepherding visits in the homes of fellow believers because the context shows that Paul was addressing the older men of the congregation. [Weekly Bible reading; see w91 1/15 p. 11 par. 5.]
10. If we train our heart to appreciate spiritual things, praying for God's spirit to help us in this, then we will avoid "the minding of the flesh." (Rom. 8:6, 7) [Weekly Bible reading; see w91 3/1 p. 21 par. 5.]

Answer the following questions:

11. What account in the book of Acts shows that merely having access to the Word of God and personally reading it is not enough to gain the accurate knowledge that sets one on the road to life? [Weekly Bible reading; see w91 9/1 p. 19 par. 16.]
12. What is indicated by the fact that Paul wrote: "The existing authorities stand placed in their relative positions by God"? (Rom. 13:1) [kl p. 131 par. 7]
13. At Acts 11:26, why does the *New World Translation* use the expression "were by divine providence called Christians," whereas other Bible translations do not include the idea of "divine providence"? [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 6/1 p. 19 par. 19.]
14. What conviction of Jehovah's Witnesses moves them to be zealous publishers and distributors of the Bible? [ju p. 603 par. 3]
15. What kind of personal study is encouraged at Acts 17:11? [si p. 205 par. 38]

16. In his letter to Christians in Rome, what did Paul firmly establish about Jews and non-Jews? [si p. 206 par. 2]

17. According to Romans 12:2, to what extent are the personalities of Christians changed by the power of God's Word? [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 4/1 p. 16 par. 3.] *to do what will Christ in us*

18. What is the "sacred secret" mentioned by Paul at Romans 11:25? [Weekly Bible reading; see w83 8/15 p. 16 par. 16.]

19. Why is the Christian congregation justified in disfellowshipping unrepentant wrongdoers? (1 Cor. 5:11, 13) [Weekly Bible reading; see w96 9/8 p. 27 pars. 2-3.] *for protection - Cor. can judge*

20. How will heaping fiery coals upon the head of an adversary help in conquering evil? (Rom. 12:20, 21) [Weekly Bible reading; see w86 1/22 p. 6 par. 5.] *softer attitudes (melts hard metal)*

Provide the word(s) or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. Philip explained to the Ethiopian eunuch how the prophecy of Isaiah had been fulfilled, and on being enlightened, this one humbly requested baptism. (Acts 8:28-35) [si p. 204 par. 33]

22. When the matter of Circumcision was being debated, James backed up his decision by saying: "With this the words of the Prophets agree, just as it is written." (Acts 15:15-18) [Weekly Bible reading; see si p. 204 par. 33.]

23. Isaiah's promise that "the root of Jesse" would stand up as "a signal for the peoples" and that the nations would "turn inquiringly" to him is fulfilled in Jehovah's Christ. (Isa. 11:10) [it-2 p. 51 par. 13]

24. According to Paul's illustration of the symbolic olive tree in Romans chapter 11, as the 12 tribes of Israel stemmed from Abraham through Isaac, so the 12 symbolic tribes of Jehovah's people stem from Abraham through Jehovah's Christ. [Weekly Bible reading; see w83 8/15 p. 16 par. 15.]

25. It was in July 1917, after Russell's death, that the Watch Tower Society released the book Israel's Restoration, a commentary on Zechariah and Revelation as well as Isaiah. [ju p. 647 par. 2] *song of Solomon*

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. With his discourse in Acts chapter 17, Paul tactfully establishes the (sovereignty; righteousness; love) of the living God. [Weekly Bible reading; see si p. 204 par. 37.]

27. (Paul; Peter; Luke) warmly commended people of (Beroea; Macedonia; Jerusalem), calling them "more noble-minded." (Acts 17:11) [Weekly Bible reading; see w95 5/1 p. 14 par. 3.]

28. The lie, or falsehood, mentioned at Romans 1:25 has reference to (idolatry; unclean sexual practices; the practice of lying). [Weekly Bible reading; see it-2 p. 245 par. 2.]

29. In 1878, C. T. Russell and his associates were confronted with a major test of their faith and loyalty to God's Word. At issue was (the identity of the "faithful and discreet slave"; Jesus' invisible presence; the sacrificial value of Jesus' flesh and blood). [ju p. 619 par. 3]

30. Paul wrote his first letter to the Corinthians while in (Rome; Ephesus; Corinth) about the year (52; 55; 56) C.E. [si p. 210 par. 3]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Ps. 73:28; Prov. 24:3; Isa. 65:13; Acts 10:34, 35; 2 Cor. 12:7-9

31. As Jehovah's servants, we should view people of all ethnic groups as he does. [Weekly Bible reading; see w88 5/15 p. 16 par. 6.] *act 10:34*

32. The Bible provides principles that are like tools that enable one to build a happy family. [kl p. 140 par. 3] *Prov. 24:3*

33. Those who draw near to Jehovah enjoy true happiness and peace of mind. [kl p. 150 par. 3] *Ps 73:28*

34. Throughout history, Jehovah has dispensed spiritual food to his people as a group. [kl p. 162 par. 6] *Isa 65:13*

35. Jehovah may allow a trying situation to continue for a while, but he does answer prayers and knows the best time to do so. [kl p. 156 par. 15] *2 Cor 12:7-9*

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ **Literature offer for April and May:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* **June:** Any of the following 192-page books that the congregation may have in stock: *Happiness—How to Find It*, *"Let Your Kingdom Come," Listening to the Great Teacher, Survival Into a New Earth, True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?*, *United in Worship of the Only True God, Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace,"* and *Your Youth—Getting the Best Out Of It*. A limited supply of the "Kingdom Come," *True Peace, United in Worship, Worldwide Security*, and *Youth* books may be requested from Brooklyn. **July and August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise, What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies*. The brochures *A Book for All People, Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate.

■ When working unassigned territory, publishers may offer the *Knowledge* book or the *Require* brochure. Any other

publication may be offered if the householder already has these two publications. All should carry a variety of tracts for not-at-homes or individuals who do not accept literature. Any *Kingdom News* No. 35 that publishers or congregations still have on hand should be left with householders. Efforts should be made to follow up interest, especially where unassigned territories may be worked by special pioneers or are accessible to nearby congregations.

■ With five full weekends, the month of May is a convenient time for many to auxiliary pioneer.

■ Beginning in April, convention badge cards for 1998 in Chinese, English, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, and Vietnamese will automatically be included with literature shipments. It will not be necessary to request these. If additional badge cards are needed by the congregations, these should be requested on a Literature Request Form (S-14). It is necessary to request plastic badge card holders for any in the congregation who desire them.

■ A 1997 edition of *Watchtower Library* on CD-ROM has been prepared in nine languages. For the first time, this valuable research tool will also be available in Danish, Dutch, French, Japanese (requires Japanese version of Windows), and Portuguese; these will contain publications released from 1980 to 1997. The

starting date of publications is 1970 for editions in English (*Watchtower* from 1950), German, Italian, and Spanish. Congregations may begin submitting requests for *Watchtower Library—1997* in these languages. They are being manufactured in a number of lands, so requests for foreign-language editions will be filled as supplies become available. Please keep in mind that these are special-request items.

■ It is important that groups of 20 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 100 Watchtower Drive, Patterson, NY 12563-9204. The Central Tour Desk will care for groups that will be visiting the Society's facilities at Brooklyn, Walkkill, and Patterson, New York, or the Assembly Hall in Jersey City, New Jersey. Please provide information on the number coming and the dates and times for visiting each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. Before your visit, please review the December 1, 1997, letter addressed to all congregations in the United States. **LODGING INFORMATION HAS BEEN SENT TO THE CONGREGATION ELDERS AND MAY BE OBTAINED FROM THE CONGREGATION SECRETARY.**

■ New Compact Discs Available: *Kingdom Melodies*, Volume 8

QUESTION BOX

■ What can we do to help improve the effectiveness of our meetings?

Some may be inclined to feel that the elders and ministerial servants are solely responsible for the success of congregation meetings because they conduct them and handle most of the parts. Really, *all* of us can contribute personally toward interesting and beneficial meetings. We can help make the meetings more effective in the following ten ways:

Prepare in advance. When we prepare well, the meetings capture our interest. When all of us do this, the meetings are livelier and more upbuild-

ing. **Attend regularly.** A high attendance is more encouraging to everyone present, strengthening appreciation for the importance of attending. **Arrive on time.** If seated before the program starts, we can join in the opening song and prayer and thus receive full benefit from the meeting. **Come well equipped.** By bringing our Bible and the publication(s) used during the meeting, we can follow along and better grasp what is being discussed. **Avoid distractions.** We may listen better when we sit up front. Whispering and trips to the rest room can cause us and others to lose concentration. **Be a participant.** When more of us raise our hands and comment, more are encouraged and built up by the expres-

sions of faith. **Make brief comments.** This gives as many as possible an opportunity to share. We should confine our brief comments to the material being studied. **Fulfill assignments.** As students in the Theocratic Ministry School or as participants in the Service Meeting, prepare well, rehearse in advance, and try not to cancel. **Commend participants.** Tell others how much their efforts are appreciated. This builds them up and motivates them to do even better in the future. **Encourage one another.** Kind greetings and upbuilding conversations before and after meetings add to the pleasure and benefits that we derive from attending the meetings.

Magazines Announce the Kingdom

¹ As Jehovah's Witnesses, we are well-known for our zealous preaching about God's Kingdom. The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines we distribute play a powerful role in helping millions of people to learn about God's purposes. The message they contain is indeed good news, for it announces God's heavenly Kingdom as the only hope for mankind.

² The magazines come to grips with the real needs of people—emotional, social, and spiritual. With morals and family values collapsing all around, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* help people improve the quality of their lives by showing them how to apply Bible principles. It will be our pleasure to feature the magazines during April and May.

³ **They Have Real Appeal:** *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are available in the languages of virtually all the world's population. Because of this, our magazines are well-known. Here are some reasons why people are attracted to them:

■ As journals of integrity and truth, they clearly show the difference between good and bad.

■ They give hope of a righteous paradise to come, based on God's promise to bring the earth under his Kingdom rule.

■ A wide variety of timely subjects are presented, appealing to people of all backgrounds and cultures.

■ The articles are concise, educational, factual, and free from prejudice and compromise.

■ The eye-catching illustrations create immediate interest, and the clear writing style makes the magazines easy to read.

⁴ **Distribute Them Widely:** Effective magazine distribution depends largely upon our diligence in preparing our presentations, scheduling our time, and organizing our preaching activity. Practical suggestions were offered in the September 1995 and October 1996 issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, which would be good to review and apply.

⁵ **Acquaint Yourself With the Magazines:** As you read each issue, think of someone who would appreciate having a copy. Look for specific points or scriptures that you can quote in your presentation. Think of a question you can ask to initiate a conversation and stimulate interest in the subject.

⁶ **Adapt the Presentation to the Person:** Prepare a simple, flexible presentation that can be adjusted for a man, a woman, an older person, or a youth, whether an acquaintance or a stranger.

⁷ **Be *Watchtower* and *Awake!* Conscious:** Since the magazines easily fit into a bag, a purse, or a pocket, we can carry copies with us when traveling or shopping. Offer them when talking to relatives, neighbors, coworkers, schoolmates, or teachers. Set aside a day each week for magazine witnessing.

⁸ **Show Appreciation for the Magazines:** They never lose their value. The passage of time does not lessen the importance of the message that they contain. Of course, if we make a special effort to place all the magazines we obtain, older issues need not accumulate on our shelves.

⁹ **Street Witnessing Is Effective:** This is one of the best

ways to offer the magazines to a large number of people. Some publishers work busy thoroughfares at regular intervals on shopping days.

¹⁰ **Business Territory Is Productive:** When witnessing from store to store, we have few not-at-homes. Most business people are courteous, and many gladly accept the magazines. Feature articles that are appropriate for the particular business being contacted.

¹¹ **Magazine Routes Have Potential:** Since the magazines are published semi-monthly, it is only natural to call back on people who read them and to present the next issues. We should make regular return visits, not only to place magazines but also to develop the person's interest in the Bible. Magazine routes are an excellent source of potential Bible studies.

¹² **Make the Most of April and May:** *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* have won the confidence of millions of appreciative readers. They are so effective in announcing the Kingdom that we should make it a point to carry them with us and offer them at every opportunity. May the months of April and May prove to be outstanding ones for magazine distribution!

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

May 1998

For United States of America

Vol. 41, No. 5

Jehovah's Spirit Is With Us

¹ As Jehovah's Witnesses, we have a tremendous work assignment. Jesus said: "In all the nations the good news has to be preached first." (Mark 13:10) Viewed from a human standpoint, this would seem impossible, but not so. We have the most powerful force in the universe backing us up—God's spirit.—Matt. 19:26.

² First-Century Evidence: Applying Isaiah's prophecy to himself, Jesus said: "Jehovah's spirit is upon me . . . to declare good news." (Luke 4:17, 18) Before ascending to heaven, he told his apostles that they likewise would be empowered by holy spirit to witness "to the most distant part of the earth."

Thereafter, Philip was directed by holy spirit to preach to an Ethiopian court official, the spirit sent Peter to a Roman centurion, and it dispatched Paul and Barnabas to preach to the Gentile nations. Who would have thought that people from such backgrounds would respond to the truth? But they did.—Acts 1:8; 8:29-38; 10:19, 20, 44-48; 13:2-4, 46-48.

³ Modern-Day Evidence: The book of Revelation stresses the involvement of holy spirit in today's preaching work by stating: "The spirit and the bride keep on saying: 'Come!' . . . Let anyone that wishes take life's water free." (Rev. 22:17) The spirit has motivated Christ's

bride class and their "other sheep" companions to preach the good news to all peoples. (John 10:16) We should be bold in our preaching, never hesitant to approach people of all sorts, ever confident that God's spirit will help us. The 1998 Yearbook provides convincing proof that God's spirit continues with his servants. Look at the response! During the past two service years, an average of over 1,000 were baptized each day.

⁴ Rest assured that God's spirit will continue with us as we preach the Kingdom message to the extent that Jehovah wills. This knowledge should encourage and motivate us to keep exerting ourselves vigorously in the all-important Kingdom work.—1 Tim. 4:10.

Do You Have "a Thorn in the Flesh"?

¹ We keenly desire to fulfill our commission to preach the good news to the best of our ability. Many of our dear brothers and sisters, however, find it difficult to share fully because serious physical ailments or disabilities interfere, making it hard to do as much as they would like. For them, it may be a challenge to cope with feelings of discouragement, especially when they see others around them so active in the ministry.—1 Cor. 9:16.

² An Example to Imitate: The apostle Paul had to contend with "a thorn in the flesh." He three times entreated Jehovah to remove the distressing obstacle, which he described as "an angel of Satan" that kept slapping him. Yet, in spite of

it, Paul endured and pressed forward in his ministry. He did not pity himself or become a chronic complainer. He gave his best. The secret to his success in coping was this assurance from God: "My undeserved kindness is sufficient for you; for my power is being made perfect in weakness." Paul's weakness became a strength when he learned to accept his situation and to rely on Jehovah and holy spirit in order to endure.—2 Cor. 12:7-10.

³ How You Can Endure: Does human frailty impose limitations on your service to God? If so, imitate Paul's outlook. Even if your illness or disability has no permanent remedy in this system of things, you can

put your full trust in Jehovah, who understands your needs and will provide "the power beyond what is normal." (2 Cor. 4:7) Take advantage of the help available to you in the congregation, not isolating yourself. (Prov. 18:1) If you find it difficult to share in the door-to-door work, search out practical ways to do informal or telephone witnessing.

⁴ Though a thorn in the flesh may restrict what you are able to do in the ministry, you need not feel left out. Like Paul, you too can "bear thorough witness to the good news of the undeserved kindness of God," doing what your strength and circumstances allow. (Acts 20:24) As you put forth the effort to accomplish your ministry, know that Jehovah is well pleased.—Heb. 6:10.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MAY

NOTE: Our *Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer months. Congregations may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the "God's Way of Life" Convention and then for a 30-minute review of the program highlights at the Service Meeting the following week. The day-by-day review of the convention program should be assigned in advance to three qualified brothers who will be able to focus on outstanding points. This well-prepared review will help the congregation remember key points for personal application and for use in the field. Any comments from the audience and experiences related should be brief and to the point.

Week Starting May 4

Song 10

8 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Theocratic News.

15 min: "Jehovah's Spirit Is With Us." Questions and answers. When covering paragraph 3, include appropriate excerpts from the 1998 *Yearbook*.

22 min: "Select Articles for Targeting Special Interests of the People." Review main points in the article. Explain that even older issues that are still in good condition can be offered in this way. Invite publishers to relate what articles they have featured with good results. Demonstrate the presentation in paragraph 7.

Song 212 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 11

Song 197

8 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

12 min: "What Are Your Plans for the Summer?" An elder discusses with two or three publishers their plans for the coming summer months. They review arrangements for attending the convention, increasing their field service activity, vacationing, and visiting friends and relatives. All agree that they

will not neglect personal study, meetings, or field service and explain how they plan to maintain a good theocratic routine.

25 min: "1998 'God's Way of Life' District and International Conventions." (Paragraphs 1-17) Questions and answers. Read paragraphs 11 and 12. Stress the Scriptural importance of carefully maintaining our modest Christian appearance and conduct and of properly supervising our children.

Song 48 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 18

Song 141

8 min: Local announcements. Announce special field service arrangements for May 25.

15 min: "Do You Have 'a Thorn in the Flesh'?" Questions and answers. Comment on "Questions From Readers" in the November 15, 1987, *Watchtower*, page 29.

22 min: "1998 'God's Way of Life' District and International Conventions." (Paragraphs 18-24) Questions and answers. Read paragraph 18 and the cited scripture. Emphasize need for orderliness and consideration for others, especially when it comes to seating. Conclude with a brief talk reviewing "Convention Reminders."

Song 139 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 25

Song 137

10 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: Why I Appreciate Congregation Meetings. Elder conducts discussion with a group of regular attenders who represent a cross section of the congregation, perhaps including a married couple, an elderly person, and a teenager. They express themselves as to why they always attend: good association, divine instruction, and sound counsel, which helps them cope with daily problems and keep spiritually strong. Comments emphasize how all of us are blessed by regular attendance at meetings.

Song 222 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Angola: A new peak of 35,034 publishers was reached in December.

Bangladesh: The "Faith in God's Word" District Convention held in Dacca had a record attendance of 142, with 14 baptized. That was more than double the number of people ever baptized in Bangladesh on one occasion.

Benin: Total attendance for the series of "Faith in God's Word" District Conventions reached 15,633, with 403 baptized. The December report reveals a new peak of 5,351 publishers.

Liberia: In December a fine convention was held in Monrovia, with 5,158 in attendance. A new peak of 2,127 publishers was reported for that month.

Madagascar: An 11-percent increase in publishers over last year's average was reached in December, with 9,226 sharing in field service.

St. Maarten: A new peak of 265 publishers reported in December—a 10-percent increase over last year's average. They conducted 310 home Bible studies.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

May 4: Pages 5-14*

May 11: Pages 14*-24

May 18: Pages 25-36

May 25: Pages 37-45

* To or from subheading.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.	
Sp'l Pios.	159	121.5	92.1	52.3	4.5
Pios.	71,672	73.2	45.6	22.8	1.7
Aux. Pios.	14,055	57.0	38.6	15.5	1.1
Pubs.	852,769	8.9	7.3	3.3	0.3
TOTAL	938,655	Baptized: 1,693			

1998 "God's Way of Life"

District and International Conventions

¹ Proverbs 10:29 reminds us that "the way of Jehovah is a stronghold." What an appropriate theme this year's convention has—"God's Way of Life"! Just how will this theme be developed throughout the three-day program? All of us look forward with keen anticipation to what is in store. And significant points will be featured.

² Missionaries, international servants, or others serving in foreign assignments may be attending your convention. It is expected that there will be thousands of delegates from other lands present in cities where the international gatherings are held. Perhaps you will meet some of these visitors. The convention program will feature reports on how Jehovah is blessing the work in various territories.

³ **It Is Worth the Effort to Attend:** Many of our brothers in Africa have experienced hardships because of war and turmoil occurring in some parts of that continent. They view the conventions of Jehovah's people as their lifeline. Some must walk long distances to attend a convention, yet they would not think of missing one. A 73-year-old brother in the Democratic Republic of Congo (formerly Zaire) walked some 280 miles to attend a convention. He arrived 16 days after he had started out, feet swollen, but happy to be there. Following the convention, overjoyed and spiritually strengthened, he returned home on foot. This has been his routine for years!

⁴ In Mozambique a district overseer and his wife climbed a high mountain and crossed a large desertlike area on foot to attend a circuit assembly. They made the 55-mile trip in 45 hours. All in attendance were greatly encouraged by the fine example of this couple. Many families present had made similar efforts to attend. The district overseer reported that some brothers, including one who is 60 years old, traveled 130 miles on foot!

⁵ Have you made definite plans to attend this year's convention? It is not likely that you will have to walk long distances, but some effort and sacrifice will be necessary in order for

you and your family to be present. Arrange to attend the entire program from beginning to end. Many Bible students are progressing toward dedication. Their attendance at the convention will help them make the right decision. Have you invited your Bible students and other interested ones to attend with you?

⁶ **A Three-Day Program:** This year the program will be presented at 198 conventions in the contiguous United States. In addition to English, conventions will be held in American Sign Language, Chinese, French, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Spanish, Tagalog, and Vietnamese. The February 15, 1998, *Watchtower* lists the dates and locations of these conventions. By now you have been informed of the convention to which your congregation is assigned.

⁷ **Special Note:** It is particularly important that you attend the convention to which your congregation has been assigned. Please do not plan to attend one of the international conventions unless your congregation has been assigned there. Convention facilities where international conventions are to be held will not accommodate even a portion of all who would like to attend there. Your individual respect for and cooperation with these arrangements will ensure that everything takes place decently and by arrangement.—1 Cor. 14:33, 40.

⁸ On Friday, Saturday, and Sunday mornings, the program will begin at 9:30 a.m. On Friday and Saturday, the program will end at 5:00 p.m., and on Sunday, at 4:00 p.m. Doors will open each day at 8:00 a.m. Only those with work assignments will be permitted to enter earlier than that. However, no one will be allowed to save seats until after 8:00 a.m.

⁹ As we travel to and from the convention, we should look for opportunities to do informal witnessing. Gas station attendants, store clerks, toll collectors, hotel personnel, and waiters may be interested in the Kingdom message. Prepare for this by bringing tracts, current magazines, brochures, or other

literature with you so that you can take advantage of opportunities to witness to people who may not otherwise be reached with the good news.—2 Tim. 3:17.

¹⁰ **“Pay Attention to How You Listen”:** Convention delegates are wise to heed the advice found at Luke 8:18. All are encouraged to bring a Bible as well as a songbook and a notebook. Listen carefully for key points from each presentation, and make brief notes. Ask yourself how you can make personal application of the material. Each night of the convention, before you go to bed, why not review your notes and analyze how closely you are adhering to Jehovah’s way of life.—Prov. 4:10-13.

¹¹ It has been noticed that during the sessions, some leave the auditorium and sit in their vehicles, thus missing the presentation of the program. Others have been observed walking aimlessly in the corridors when they should be sitting in the auditorium and listening. Groups of young people have been seen leaving the convention site in the midafternoon. Some of Jehovah’s servants in times past made serious errors in their lives because they did not carefully listen to Jehovah’s reminders. Surely we would want to avoid making a similar mistake. (2 Ki. 17:13-15) “The faithful and discreet slave” has prepared instruction that all of us need. It is especially important that we “pay more than the usual attention to the things heard” during each session of the three-day convention program. Something of special interest to us will be featured each day, including information that will surely have a wholesome effect on our way of life in the future. By our being attentive and making full use of what Jehovah provides spiritually at the upcoming convention series, our hope will be firmly anchored, so that “we may never drift away” from God’s way of life.—Matt. 24:45; Heb. 2:1.

¹² **Attire That Honors Jehovah:** In these critical times, we need to pay more than the usual attention so that we will not be overtaken by the spirit of this world. (1 Cor. 2:12) Our dress and grooming should be modest and should reflect the dignity of the God whom we worship. (1 Tim. 2:9, 10) Expensive clothing is not required in order to be among those who “adorn the teaching of our Savior, God.” (Titus 2:10) Note the excellent practical and Scriptur-

al counsel on pages 17 and 18 of the June 15, 1997, issue of *The Watchtower*, paragraphs 14-18. Never underestimate the powerful witness we can give by dressing in a way that honors Jehovah.

¹³ A 16-year-old Witness related that when she and her brother went to a restaurant one evening after the sessions, they noticed that some of the brothers and sisters who were there had changed into inappropriate attire. However, many patrons of the restaurant reacted favorably upon seeing Witnesses who were neatly and appropriately dressed and wearing their badge cards. This opened the way for giving a witness to some of the patrons.

¹⁴ **Conduct That Praises Jehovah:** We know that our Christian conduct can affect how others view true worship. Therefore, we want to conduct ourselves at all times in a way that is worthy of the good news and that brings praise to Jehovah.—Phil. 1:27.

¹⁵ Last year, a district convention was held for the first time in the north of Angola. On the second day of the convention, two local police officers were sent to the site to ensure that public order was kept. They stayed the whole day. At the end of the day, they expressed their admiration for what they had heard and for the orderly conduct they had observed. One of them commented: “Why were we sent here? We know that Jehovah’s Witnesses keep order at their gatherings.”

¹⁶ A member of a political party in an African country fled to Europe when all other members of his party were murdered. He experienced many personal problems and became very discouraged. Eventually he accepted a Bible study. While attending his first district convention, he was impressed that people from a variety of backgrounds were meeting together in peace and harmony. He was convinced that he had found the truth, and during that convention he decided to break off all his political connections. Later he was baptized, and now he and his children are serving Jehovah.

¹⁷ How will our conduct at the conventions this year affect those who may be attending for the first time? Will they notice the spirit of cooperation evident when we work together as volunteers? Will they be impressed by the

cleanliness of our surroundings and by seeing that before leaving the site, we and our children pick up any trash that may have accumulated near our seats? Will they observe our fine conduct as we travel to and from our accommodations and the convention site? Will they notice that as parents, we closely supervise our children at all times? Let us ensure that we make the best possible impression on all who observe us.

¹⁸ **Covering Convention Expenses:** An admission ticket for a seat at a sporting event or other performance in a stadium or convention hall can be expensive in today's secular world. This is partly due to costly rental fees in metropolitan areas. The Society has always had a "seats free, no collections" policy at conventions. How, then, will rental fees and other convention expenses be met? By the generous contributions of those in attendance. We are sure that you will show a spirit of generosity like that manifested by God's servants in the past in imitation of Jehovah God and Jesus Christ. (2 Cor. 8:7) Great care is taken to make sure that all contributions are secured, accounted for, and used for their intended purpose. Any contributions made by check should be made payable to "Watchtower."

¹⁹ **Seating:** The directions that have been given for a number of years will continue to apply, namely, SEATS MAY BE SAVED ONLY FOR YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AND ANY WHO MAY BE TRAVELING WITH YOU IN YOUR CAR. It has been good to see fine improvement in this matter, and this has heightened the loving atmosphere displayed at the conventions. At most sites, some seats are more easily accessible than others. Please show consideration, and leave the more convenient seats for the elderly and others whose circumstances require them. Remember that 'love does not look for its own interests.' —1 Cor. 13:4, 5; Phil. 2:4.

²⁰ **Hearing Impaired:** You will be pleased to know that provision has been made for those with impaired hearing to receive the program through FM radio broadcast. If you are hearing impaired, you will need a small Walkman-type FM receiver *with earphones* in order to hear the program.

²¹ **Cameras, Camcorders, and Audiocassette Recorders:** Cameras and recording

equipment may be used at conventions. However, your use of them must not be distracting to others. Walking around taking pictures during the sessions would disturb others who are trying to concentrate on the program. No recording devices of any sort are to be connected to the electrical or sound systems, nor should this equipment block aisles, walkways, or the view of others.

²² **First Aid:** The First Aid Department is for emergencies only. Please bring your own aspirin, digestive aids, bandages, safety pins, and similar items, as such things will not be dispensed at the convention. Any known to be at risk of seizures, insulin shock, heart problems, and so forth, should bring the necessary medication with them. They should be accompanied by a member of their family or a congregation member who understands their situation and can respond to an emergency, should one arise. Problems have arisen at conventions when individuals with chronic health problems were left alone and became ill. If some with special health needs do not have family members who can assist them, the elders will need to be apprised of the situation and should make necessary arrangements for help. It is not possible to make provisions at the conventions for special rooms to accommodate those who have environmental illnesses or allergies.

²³ **Food at the Convention:** Each person in attendance should bring his own food rather than leave the facility during the short noon break to purchase something outside. A light snack that is nourishing and easy to transport will likely be sufficient. The May 1995 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraph 26, gives some ideas of what to bring. Glass containers and alcoholic beverages are not permitted in convention facilities. Food coolers or bags must be small enough to fit *under* your seat. Some in the audience have been observed eating and drinking during the program. This shows disrespect for the occasion.

²⁴ How glad we are that the 1998 "God's Way of Life" Convention will be starting soon! Have you completed your plans to attend? May you have a safe journey and return home refreshed, determined to press on in Jehovah's precious service and to keep pursuing God's way of life for your eternal blessing.

Convention Reminders

■ **Baptism:** Baptismal candidates should be seated in the designated section before the program begins on Saturday morning. Each one who plans to be baptized should bring a *modest* bathing suit and a towel. In the past some have worn attire that was not appropriate and that detracted from the occasion. Elders reviewing the questions in the *Our Ministry* book with baptismal candidates should make sure that each one understands these points. Baptism in symbol of one's dedication is an intimate and personal matter between the individual and Jehovah. Thus, it is inappropriate for candidates to embrace each other or to hold hands while being baptized.

■ **Badge Cards:** Please wear the 1998 badge card at all times while in the convention city and when traveling to and from it. This often creates opportunities for us to give a fine witness. Badge cards and holders should be obtained through your congregation, as they will *not* be available at the convention. Do not wait until a few days before the convention to ask for cards for you and your family. Remember to carry your current Advance Medical Directive/Release card.

■ **Rooming:** We are asking for the cooperation of everyone in using **ONLY** the listing of accommodations provided by the convention. Have in mind that the convention room rates also apply on Thursday and Sunday nights. IF YOU EXPERIENCE A PROBLEM WITH A HOTEL, please do not hesitate to notify the Rooming Department *while you are still at the convention* so that they can assist you in resolving the matter right away. Please realize that it may not be possible for everyone to get a non-smoking room at a hotel, even if the request was made when the reservation was booked. The same applies to your preference for king-size, queen-size, or double beds. Congregation secretaries should be sure that Special Needs Room Request forms are promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should immediately notify the landlord or hotel and the convention Rooming Department so that the room can be reassigned.

■ **Baby Strollers and Lawn Chairs:** In most locations, baby strollers cannot be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit placing them in corridors and aisles or between rows of seats. Since large crowds may cause congested conditions, strollers are potentially dangerous, both to the baby and to any who might stumble over them. So please do not bring strollers to the convention site. Infant or child safety seats secured in seats next to the parents are permissible. Please do not bring lawn chairs. Use of them is not allowed at large public facilities. Your cooperation is important and appreciated.

■ **Volunteer Service:** Can you set aside some time at the convention to assist in one of the departments? Serving your brothers, if only for a few hours, will be very helpful and brings much personal satisfaction. If you can assist, please report to the Volunteer Service Department at the convention. Children under 16 years of age can also make a fine contribution by working with a parent or another responsible adult.

■ **Words of Caution:** Be sure your vehicle is locked *at all times*, and never leave anything visible to tempt someone to break in. Thieves and pickpockets focus their attention on large gatherings. It is not wise to leave valuables at your seat. You cannot be sure that everyone around you is a Christian. Why offer any temptation? Reports have been received of attempts made by some outsiders to lure children away. **KEEP YOUR CHILDREN IN SIGHT AT ALL TIMES.**

Television and video services available in many hotels often feature pornographic programs. Do not permit children to have unsupervised access to the television in the room. Parents may wish to prevent their children from activating "pay TV" in their room by requesting the hotel to lock out this feature during their stay.

Please do not phone or write the management of the convention auditorium, seeking information about any convention matters. If the information is not available from the elders, you may write to the address of a specific convention, as found on the back of the Special Needs Room Request form.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **May**: Individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* **June**: Any of the following 192-page books that the congregation may have in stock: *Happiness—How to Find It*, "Let Your Kingdom Come," *Listening to the Great Teacher*, *Survival Into a New Earth*, *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?*, *United in Worship of the Only True God*, *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace,"* and *Your Youth—Getting the Best Out of It*. A limited supply of the *True Peace, United in Worship, Worldwide Security, and Youth* books may be requested from Brooklyn. **July and August**: Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies*. The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You?*, *Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate.

■ Starting the week of September 21, 1998, a series of brochures will be considered at the Congregation Book

Study, beginning with *What Does God Require of Us?*

■ With a letter addressed to all congregations in the United States dated February 20, 1997, the Society's Legal Department provided revised health-care durable power of attorney (DPA) forms to each congregation. The congregation secretary should therefore make sure that the master copies of DPA forms on file with his congregation are dated 1/97. If these revised forms are not in the congregation file, the secretary should contact the Society's Legal Department. Unused copies of the old DPA forms should be discarded.

■ New Publications Available:
The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived

—Amharic

What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe? (Tract No. 14) —East Armenian

What Hope for Dead Loved Ones? (Tract No. 16) —East Armenian

Why You Can Trust the Bible (Tract No. 13) —East Armenian

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Keep Your Eye Simple (Drama, single cassette) —English

Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life (five cassettes in an album) —Dutch, Portuguese

The First to the Corinthians (single cassette) —Portuguese

What Does God Require of Us? (single cassette) —Punjabi

Why Respect Theocratic Arrangements? (Drama, single cassette) —Dutch

■ New Braille Publications Available:

A Book for All People (one volume)

—Grade-one and Grade-two French; Grade-two German; Grade-one Italian

Jehovah's Witnesses and Education (one volume) —Grade-two German

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures (seven volumes) in grade-one Spanish. Bound in durable black vinyl covers. The volumes are arranged as follows:

Volume 1: *Matthew*

Volume 2: *Mark* through *Luke* chapter 12

Volume 3: *Luke* chapter 13 through *John*

Volume 4: *Acts*

Volume 5: *Romans* through *2 Corinthians*

Volume 6: *Galatians* through *Hebrews*

Volume 7: *James* through *Revelation*

What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It? (one volume) —Grade-two German

When Someone You Love Dies (one volume) —Grade-two German

Please mark requests for Braille publications ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK. Include name and address of the person who will use the Braille material.

What Are Your Plans for the Summer?

¹ Is it not true that we are more likely to reach our worthwhile goals when we plan how best to use the time available to us? Summertime affords us a variety of opportunities to advance theocratic interests. (Prov. 21:5) What are some of these?

² The "God's Way of Life" Convention is one event that all of us should include in our plans. Arrange time off from work or school so that you will be present for each day of the convention. Make reservations for your accommodations and arrangements for your travel well in advance.

³ Why not plan to increase your field service activity

during the summertime? Longer daylight hours and warmer weather may allow you to spend more time in the preaching work. School vacation gives young people the opportunity to auxiliary pioneer during one or more summer months. Others too can plan ahead to auxiliary pioneer in August, when there will be five full weekends. This August, as we conclude the service year, a concerted effort will be made for everyone to share as fully as possible in the ministry.

⁴ Do you plan to assist a nearby congregation that needs help in covering its territory? The circuit overseer can inform the elders about the needs in your

area. Or, if you qualify and would like to apply to the Society to cover seldom-worked or unassigned territory, obtain an application from your elders. If you will be vacationing away from home, plan to attend the meetings and share in the field service with the congregation in that locality. If you visit relatives who are not Jehovah's Witnesses, prepare beforehand ways that you might share the truth with them.

⁵ What are your plans for the summer? No doubt you want to refresh yourself physically. But do not overlook the more important opportunities that exist to energize yourself spiritually by continuing to put the Kingdom first in your life. —Matt. 6:33; Eph. 5:15, 16.

Select Articles for Targeting Special Interests of the People

¹ Like archers who take careful aim with their arrows, many congregation publishers and pioneers are enjoying excellent success using selected articles from *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* to appeal to the specific interests of the people in their territory. They determine who most likely would want to read certain articles from the magazines. How do they do this?

² First they read each issue from cover to cover. Then they ask themselves, What type of person would each article appeal to? Effort is then made to visit individuals who would likely be interested in reading that article. When anticipating that a particular issue should receive wide acceptance in their territory, they order an extra supply.

³ **Our Magazines Are Well Respected:** One of our subscribers who works for Nigeria's most widely read international magazine said about *Awake!*: "Congratulations on the world's best general interest magazine." An avid reader of our magazines observed: "What wonderful gems of priceless wisdom! There is hardly a subject that interests me that I do not find discussed somewhere in the pages of one of these [journals]."

⁴ The magazines cover a wide range of subjects, including the Bible, world events, family concerns, social problems, history, science, animal and plant life, to list just a few. Certainly a person is more inclined to read something when it relates to his needs, circumstances, or profession. Since we speak to many individuals, each with their own particular preferences and problems, selecting articles specifically to appeal to the people we meet is very effective.

⁵ Notice what happened when two Witnesses offered the September 8, 1996, issue of *Awake!* to a newspaper columnist. He wrote: "Before I got a chance to say that I was not interested, one of them added: 'There is an article on American Indians. We know that you have been writing a lot about

the subject.' " He took the magazine and, during breakfast, read the material about Indians, later admitting that "it was excellent" and "honest to the core."

⁶ **What Interests People in Your Territory?** What have you seen in the magazines in recent months that may appeal to storekeepers and professional people in your territory or to your neighbors, workmates, and classmates? What would be of particular interest to attorneys, educators, family and school counselors, youth advisers, social services providers, and health practitioners? Keeping the people you preach to in mind as you analyze each issue will give you excellent ways to spread the word of truth.

⁷ When you find a person who shows a special interest in a certain *Watchtower* or *Awake!* article and who accepts the magazine, you might say: "When there is an article in a future issue that I feel would also be of interest to you, I will be happy to bring you a copy." You may be able to add the person to your magazine route, calling back every so often with the latest magazines. That is similar to what has been done in obtaining an open invitation to make return visits on individuals who may be especial-

ly interested in certain articles that appear in our magazines.

⁸ **Have a Spiritual Objective:** A few years ago, a career-oriented man obtained an *Awake!* magazine on a subject that interested him. However, this religious man also read the accompanying issue of *The Watchtower*, which contained an article that prompted him to scrutinize his lifelong belief in the Trinity. Six months later he was baptized! Hence, do not hesitate to engage the readers of our magazines in Scriptural discussions. You could introduce the brochure *What Does God Require of Us?* and offer to take just a few minutes to discuss one lesson each time you return with a new set of magazines.

⁹ Give careful thought to who among your return visits and business contacts would most likely appreciate having the current issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Then make an earnest effort to reach them. Contact as many as you can with these valuable journals. And never forget that as you strive to help more people read our magazines, you are 'sending out your bread upon the surface of the waters.' In time, you may have success in finding future fellow disciples. —Eccl. 11:1, 6.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

June 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 6/98 Vol. 41, No. 6

"Completely Equipped for Every Good Work"

¹ Jehovah's people today are blessed with an abundance of rich spiritual food. (Isa. 25:6) There is much Scriptural material to enjoy through personal and family study and at congregation meetings, assemblies, and conventions. But are we taking full advantage of all of this with a view to becoming "fully competent, completely equipped for every good work"?—2 Tim. 3:17.

² Just think of the spiritual menu for the year 1998, which is already half over! Through the weekly congregation meetings, we are covering some of the highlights of 23 books of the Christian Greek Scriptures, reviewing information found in *Insight on the Scriptures* concerning the lives of 49 Bible characters, and consider-

ing 138 pages in the *Proclaimers* book. We are also reviewing one third of the *Knowledge* book, nearly all the *Family Happiness* book, and the entire *God's Word* book. Additionally, we are being nourished with 12 issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, 52 *Watchtower* study articles, and nearly as many public talks on a variety of Bible subjects. Rich convention and assembly programs are in addition to all of this. What a wealth of spiritual good things has been made available to us!

³ **Appreciate Jehovah's Provisions:** In order to benefit fully, we need to appreciate why Jehovah provides such a spiritual abundance. Feeding on these good things builds our faith and strengthens our relationship with him. (1 Tim. 4:6) However,

spiritual food is not made available simply for our own instruction. It motivates us to share the truth with others and equips us to be effective in doing so as ministers of the good news.—2 Tim. 4:5.

⁴ Let us not neglect our spiritual needs, but always be cultivating a longing for the rich and spiritually satisfying provisions from Jehovah's table. (Matt. 5:3; 1 Pet. 2:2) To benefit fully requires setting aside sufficient time for such important matters as regular personal and family Bible study and meeting attendance. (Eph. 5:15, 16) The happy rewards for doing so will be in accord with the inspired encouragement that Paul wrote to faithful Hebrew Christians, as recorded at Hebrews 13:20, 21.

It Takes All of Us to Get the Work Done

¹ Every disciple of Jesus Christ should appreciate that his endeavors to support and participate in the Kingdom-preaching work are very important. Jesus realized that his disciples would produce Kingdom fruitage in varying quantities. (Matt. 13:23) Although a good portion of the preaching activity is being carried out by many hardworking pioneers, all who eagerly continue to glorify God by bearing as much fruit as possible are to be commended.—John 15:8.

² **Collective Efforts Accomplish Much:** Jesus foretold that the cumulative efforts of all his disciples would produce works greater than his. (John 14:12) Whether our personal circumstances limit what we can do or

allow us to devote much time to Kingdom preaching, all of us are needed to get the work done. It is just as Paul stated: "All the body, by being harmoniously joined together and being made to cooperate through every joint that gives what is needed, according to the functioning of each respective member in due measure, makes for the growth of the body."—Eph. 4:16.

³ Some may feel that their efforts do not amount to much. However, in Jehovah's eyes the important thing is that our service be whole-souled. Everything we do for him is valuable and appreciated.—Compare Luke 21:1-4.

⁴ **Continue to Support the Work:** All of us have the privilege of contributing material-

ly to the worldwide work. Some can also assist with the physical labor involved in supporting the Kingdom work. Each one can endeavor to give well-prepared comments at the meetings and participate in the Theocratic Ministry School. By taking advantage of opportunities to encourage others, we make a valuable contribution to the spirituality of the congregation, and this enhances its ability to accomplish the work entrusted to it.

⁵ Yes, it takes all of us to get the work done. No one should feel left out. Our combined efforts, both large and small, in serving Jehovah distinguish us as the only true worshippers of God. (Mal. 3:18) Each one of us can have a meaningful part in honoring Jehovah and in helping others to know and serve him.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JUNE

Week Starting June 1

Song 223

8 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Theocratic News.

15 min: "Completely Equipped for Every Good Work." Questions and answers. Make brief comments on February 15, 1989, *Watchtower*, pages 22-4.

22 min: "Witnessing to 'All Sorts of Men.'" An elder explains that although the offer for June consists of selected 192-page books, whenever it is advisable to offer the *Greatest Man* or the *Mankind's Search for God* book to certain people, we may do so. An elder and a panel of experienced publishers discuss the suggested presentations. Briefly review what religions are encountered locally, and explain why we should have something in mind to start a conversation in each case. Have one or two brief demonstrations.

Song 112 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 8

Song 209

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: "Caring for the Master's Belongings." Talk by an elder, covering information in insert.

20 min: "It Takes All of Us to Get the Work Done." Questions and answers. Explain why elders depend on many willing volunteers to get necessary things done. Review local needs, such as Kingdom Hall cleaning and maintenance, helping sick and elderly, and covering territory. Invite elders to comment on how they appreciate the willing assistance that many give. Stress how the effort of each one is much needed.

Song 153 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 15

Song 7

10 min: Local announcements.

20 min: "Exert Yourselves Vigorously." Talk based on January 15, 1986, *Watchtower*, pages 10-14. Discuss importance of regular pioneer service, encouraging enrollment by September 1.

15 min: "Witnessing by Good Conduct." Questions and answers. Inter-

view some exemplary young people. They tell how others have been favorably impressed by their Christian conduct. Relate one or two experiences from January 1, 1995, *Watchtower*, pages 24-5.

Song 170 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 22

Song 61

10 min: Local announcements. State when the audit of the congregation accounts was completed.

15 min: How to Start a Magazine Route. Outline what is needed: record all placements, return within two weeks, present fresh ideas from current magazines to keep interest alive. Suggest including neighbors, workmates, store clerks, service station attendants, and so forth. Offer six-month subscriptions to those who show sustained interest. Invite one or two publishers to relate a good experience about magazine routes.

20 min: Pioneers Assist Others. Talk by service overseer, reviewing arrangement to have pioneers personally assist others. Explain how assistance programs were initiated in the past. (jv 100; km 7/79 1, 3) The more than one million new ones who were baptized in the last three years need training. The "Pioneers Assist Others" program utilizes the experience and training of regular and special pioneers who have attended the Pioneer Service School. The goal is for each pioneer to help two publishers per year to become more skillful in the ministry and to reach out for a greater share. Those being assisted have no reason to be apprehensive; emphasis is on giving loving, kindly encouragement. This new program provides a potential for hundreds of thousands to become more effective ministers. Song 207 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 29

Song 114

10 min: Announcements. Remind all to turn in field service reports for June. Discuss literature offer for July.

15 min: Local needs or Have I Slowed Down? Talk by an elder based on December 15, 1987, *Watchtower*, pages 18-19, paragraphs 14-16. Encourage those who have been active for several years

to reflect on the quality and quantity of their sacred service.

20 min: All of Us Can Witness Informally. Talk and audience discussion based on October 15, 1987, *Watchtower*, pages 22-7. Show how those whose time is occupied with secular, family, or personal responsibilities can find many opportunities every day to share the good news with others. Include some local experiences. Song 76 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

■ A number of island branches around the world reported outstanding new peaks in publishers for January. Some of these were Dominican Republic, Haiti, Martinique, Mauritius, the Philippines, Taiwan, and Trinidad.

■ The increase in the Seychelles was 18 percent over last year's average, and in St. Maarten the increase was 16 percent.

■ In Hong Kong the publishers averaged 12.7 hours.

■ The first quickly built Kingdom Hall in Taiwan was completed in February.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

June 1:	Pages 46-54
June 8:	Pages 55-63*
June 15:	Pages 63*-70
June 22:	Pages 71-79*
June 29:	Pages 79*-86

* To or from subheading.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.
Sp'l Pios.	172	124.7	93.6	53.0 4.4
Pios.	70,803	79.6	49.7	24.8 1.8
Aux. Pios.	28,002	58.8	40.8	15.3 1.0
Pubs.	832,185	9.2	7.5	3.4 0.3
TOTAL	931,162			Baptized: 2,807

Caring for the Master's Belongings

¹ In Bible times a steward held a position of great trust. Abraham gave his steward the task of finding a wife for his son, Isaac. (Gen. 24:1-4) In effect, the steward was responsible to ensure the continuance of Abraham's line. What a responsibility! No wonder the apostle Paul said: "What is looked for in stewards is for a man to be found faithful!"—1 Cor. 4:2.

Christian Stewardship

² Some aspects of the Christian ministry are described in the Bible as stewardships. For example, the apostle Paul spoke to the Ephesians of "the stewardship of the undeserved kindness of God that was given me with you in view." (Eph. 3:2; Col. 1:25) He viewed his commission to carry the good news to the nations as a stewardship that he had to handle faithfully. (Acts 9:15; 22:21) The apostle Peter wrote to his anointed brothers: "Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. In proportion as each one has received a gift, use it in ministering to one another as fine stewards of God's undeserved kindness expressed in various ways." (1 Pet. 4:9, 10; Heb. 13:16) Whatever those first-century Christians possessed in a material way was a result of Jehovah's undeserved kindness. They were, therefore, stewards of those things and needed to use them in a Christian way.

³ Today, Jehovah's Witnesses have a similar view of matters. They have dedicated themselves to Jehovah God and view all they have—their lives, their physical strength, their material belongings—as fruits of "God's undeserved kindness expressed in various ways." As fine stewards, they feel accountable to Jehovah God for the way they use these

things. In addition, they have been given a knowledge of the good news. This too is a trust that they desire to use in the finest way possible: to magnify Jehovah's name and to help others come to a knowledge of the truth.—Matt. 28:19, 20; 1 Tim. 2:3, 4; 2 Tim. 1:13, 14.

⁴ How are Jehovah's Witnesses discharging their responsibilities as stewards? The annual report shows that last year alone, worldwide they spent more than one billion hours preaching the "good news of the kingdom" and conducted more than 4,500,000 home Bible studies with interested persons. (Matt. 24:14) Their faithfulness as Jehovah's stewards was also shown by their generous contributions toward the worldwide work and in support of local Kingdom Halls, by their hospitality to traveling overseers and others, and by their extraordinary kindness to those in great need—such as victims of armed conflicts. As a group, true Christians are caring well for the Master's belongings.

"The Faithful Steward, the Discreet One"

⁵ Stewardship exists not only on an individual but also on an organizational level. Jesus called the anointed Christian congregation on earth "the faithful steward, the discreet one." (Luke 12:42) The responsibility of this "faithful steward" is to provide "food supplies" and to take the lead in the international preaching of the good news. (Rev. 12:17) Related to this, the faithful steward class, represented by the Governing Body, has a God-given responsibility to manage properly its material and spiritual "talents." (Matt. 25:15) In harmony with 'the faithful steward's' example, individual branch corporations make every effort to use all financial

contributions in a responsible manner, to further Kingdom interests. All such donations are made on trust, and “the faithful steward, the discreet one” is responsible to ensure that they are used for the purpose intended and that they are handled wisely, economically, and to good effect.

⁶ An example of the wise use of contributed funds is seen in the growth of the printing activity of Jehovah’s Witnesses during the 20th century. Distribution of Bibles as well as Bible literature—magazines, books, brochures, booklets, tracts, and *Kingdom News*—has played a major role in the spreading of “the good news” during these “last days.” (Mark 13: 10; 2 Tim. 3:1) And the *Watchtower* magazine has been a major instrument in supplying “food at the proper time” to “the household of God” and their companions, the “great crowd” of “other sheep.”—Matt. 24:45; Eph. 2:19; Rev. 7:9; John 10:16.

⁷ Initially, all the literature of Jehovah’s Witnesses was produced by commercial printers. But during the 1920’s, it was decided that it would be more efficient and spiritually beneficial if Jehovah’s servants did their own printing. Starting in a small way in 1920, the printing work gradually grew in Brooklyn, New York, until it became very large. By 1967 the printing facilities covered four city blocks. Printing had also been undertaken in other lands, but in most of them, it had been interrupted by World War II.

⁸ However much the printing operation in the United States grew, it was never big enough to supply the whole world. Therefore, in the years following the war, printing operations were set up or were already under way in many other countries, including Canada, Denmark, England, Greece, South Africa, Switzerland, and West Germany. By the early 1970’s, Australia, Brazil, Finland, Ghana, Japan,

Nigeria, and the Philippines had been added to the list. Some of these countries also produced bound books. Also in the early 1970’s, Gilead missionaries were trained in printing skills and sent to some of these lands to help the local brothers with the printing work.

⁹ During the 1980’s, the number of countries in which magazines were printed reached a peak of 51.* What a fine use of the Master’s belongings all of this turned out to be! What strong evidence of the growth of the Kingdom work! And what a powerful testimony to the generous support of millions of individual Witnesses of Jehovah who ‘honored Jehovah with their valuable things!’ (Prov. 3:9) Thus, they proved themselves to be fine stewards of what Jehovah had blessed them with in various ways.

A Change in Focus

¹⁰ During the 1970’s and early 1980’s, great advances were made in printing technology, and Jehovah’s Witnesses adopted newer printing techniques. Previously, they had used the traditional letterpress style of printing. This gradually changed as they began to adopt the more modern offset printing. As a result, beautiful publications are being produced with full-color illustrations, instead of the two-color pictures (black plus one other color) that were possible on the old letterpresses. Further, computer technology changed the whole prepress operation (preparation for printing). Jehovah’s Witnesses developed a Multilanguage Electronic Phototypesetting System (MEPS), a computerized system that now supports printing in more than 370 different languages. No commercial program matches MEPS in its capacity to function in so many languages.

* In seven of these lands, the printing was done by commercial firms.

¹¹ Thanks to MEPS computer technology and use of such other innovations as electronic mail, another great advance was made in producing food at the proper time. Previously, using the older technology, non-English-language magazines contained information months or even a year after the English. Now, *The Watchtower* appears simultaneously in 115 different languages, and *Awake!* in 62. This means that worldwide over 95 percent of those attending the weekly *Watchtower* Study of Jehovah's Witnesses consider the same material at the same time. What a blessing this is! It was surely a fine use of the Master's belongings to invest in all of that new technology!

Different Organizational Needs

¹² These new systems changed the organizational needs of the worldwide printing operations of Jehovah's Witnesses. The web offset presses are much faster than the old letterpresses, but they are also much more expensive. Computer systems that support related work, such as writing, translation, art, and graphics, while offering far more possibilities than the old systems, are also more costly. It soon became apparent that it was no longer cost-effective to print magazines in 51 different countries. Hence, in the 1990's, "the faithful steward" took another look at things. What was the conclusion?

¹³ Studies indicated that the "valuable things" contributed by Jehovah's Witnesses and their friends would be better spent if the printing work was consolidated. So the number of printing branches was gradually reduced. Germany has taken over the printing of magazines and literature for many lands in Eastern and Western Europe, including some that had previously handled their own printing. Italy supplies magazines and literature to parts of Africa and southeastern Europe, including Greece and Albania. In Afri-

ca, magazine printing has been limited to Nigeria and South Africa. Similar consolidation occurred around the world.

Factors to Weigh

¹⁴ By July 1998, printing of magazines will have been discontinued in a number of European countries, including Austria, Denmark, France, Greece, the Netherlands, and Switzerland. The burden of printing in Europe will be carried by Britain, Finland, Germany, Italy, Spain, and Sweden. In this way, unnecessary expenses will be avoided and contributions used in a better way for the worldwide work. How was it decided which countries would continue as printing locations and which would cease to print? In keeping with its mandate to care wisely for the Master's belongings, "the faithful steward" carefully evaluated the practicality of printing in each location.

¹⁵ The overwhelming reason why printing was discontinued in some countries and consolidated in others was practicality. To have one country print literature for several other lands is more convenient and is a better use of expensive equipment. Printing is now being done where the costs are lower, materials are available, and shipping facilities are good. Thus, the Master's belongings are being properly used. Of course, ceasing to print in a country does not mean that the preaching work there will stop. There will still be an abundant supply of printed matter available, and the hundreds of thousands of Witnesses of Jehovah in those lands will keep on zealously telling their neighbors "the good news of peace." (Eph. 2:17) Moreover, this reorganization has resulted in other benefits.

¹⁶ To cite one benefit, most of the modern presses from Denmark, Greece, the Netherlands, and Switzerland were sent to Nigeria and the Philippines. Skilled operators from the European countries

accepted the invitation to go with the presses and train the local operators in their use. Hence, those countries are now getting the same high-quality magazines that other lands have had.

¹⁷ Consider another benefit: The cost of printing magazines is now borne in the few lands where printing continues. As a result, in lands where printing has been discontinued, resources are now available for other purposes, such as building Kingdom Halls and helping to care for the needs of our brothers in poorer lands. Thus, careful use of the Master's belongings means that Paul's words to the Corinthians can be applied more effectively on an international scale: "I do not mean for it to be easy for others, but hard on you; but that by means of an equalizing your surplus just now might offset their deficiency . . . that an equalizing might take place."—2 Cor. 8:13, 14.

¹⁸ As a result of this consolidation, Jehovah's Witnesses around the world are linked together more closely than ever before. It is not a problem for the Witnesses in Denmark to have their magazines printed in Germany, although they used to print their own. They are grateful for the service of their German brothers. Do Jehovah's Witnesses in Germany resent the fact that their contributions are being used to provide Bible literature for Denmark—or for Russia, Ukraine, and other lands? Of course not! They are happy to know that the contributions of their brothers in those lands can now be used for other necessary purposes.

Caring for the Belongings

¹⁹ In every Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses around the world, there is a contribution box marked "Contributions for the Society's Worldwide Work—Matthew 24:14." Unsolicited contributions placed in those boxes are available for

use wherever there is a need. How the contributions are used is decided by "the faithful steward" and individual branch corporations. Hence, where permitted by law, money placed in a contribution box in one country might support the activities of Jehovah's Witnesses in another country thousands of miles away. Contributions have been used in some lands to provide emergency aid for fellow believers suffering because of such things as hurricanes, tornadoes, earthquakes, and civil wars. And such donations are being used to support missionaries in well over 200 lands.

²⁰ In the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses, as a general rule, financial matters are mentioned just once a month—and only for a few minutes. No collection plates are passed in Kingdom Halls or at assemblies. No solicitations for funds are sent to individuals. No fundraisers are hired. Normally, *The Watchtower* has just one article a year explaining how those who so desire can make contributions to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in order to support the worldwide work. There is no regular mention of Society finances in *Awake!* How, then, has the enormous worldwide work of preaching the good news, building necessary Kingdom Halls, caring for those in special full-time service, and giving aid to Christians in need been accomplished? Jehovah has blessed his people in a wonderful way with a spirit of generosity. (2 Cor. 8:2) We take this opportunity to thank all who have had a share in 'honoring Jehovah with their valuable things.' They can be sure that "the faithful steward" will continue to watch over the Master's belongings. And we pray that Jehovah will continue to bless all the arrangements made for the expansion of the worldwide work.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **June**: Any of the following 192-page books that the congregation may have in stock: *Happiness—How to Find It*, "Let Your Kingdom Come," *Listening to the Great Teacher*, *Survival Into a New Earth*, *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?*, *United in Worship of the Only True God*, *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace,"* and *Your Youth—Getting the Best Out Of It*. A limited supply of the *True Peace, United in Worship, Worldwide Security*, and *Youth* books may be requested from Brooklyn. **July and August**: Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone*

You Love Dies. The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You?*, *Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate. **September**: *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make an announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ Since the Gilead graduation will be held on Saturday, September 12, 1998, no tours will be conducted that day at the Society's facilities at Brooklyn, Paterson, and Wallkill, New York. Any who have planned to visit on that Saturday should reschedule their visit to another convenient time.

■ As announced in *Our Kingdom Ministry* of April 1998, *Watchtower Li-*

brary—1997 Edition on CD-ROM is now being produced in nine languages. Please keep in mind that this is not a product for public distribution, to be put in school libraries, or given to ones who merely express interest in Jehovah's Witnesses. *Watchtower Library* is a provision for members of the congregation and is made available only through the congregation.

■ New Publications Available:

A Book for All People —Amharic, Hebrew, Persian
Bible Topics for Discussion

—Macedonian

How Can Blood Save Your Life?

—Amharic

Is This Life All There Is?

—Vietnamese

Watch Tower Publications Index 1997

—English

■ New Videocassettes Available:

Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault —Chinese (Cantonese), Chinese (Mandarin)

Witnessing by Good Conduct

¹ In today's permissive society, many young people recklessly squander their lives on drugs, immorality, rebellion, and violence. By contrast, the exemplary conduct of wholesome young people in the Christian congregation is refreshing to behold and is surely a thing of beauty to Jehovah. It serves as a powerful witness that may draw others to the truth.—1 Pet. 2:12.

² Many experiences show that the good conduct of Christian youths has had a positive impact on observers. Speaking about a young Witness who was her student, a schoolteacher told the entire class that this girl's God, Jehovah, is the true God. She said this because the girl's conduct is always respectful. Another teacher wrote the Society, saying: "I would like to commend you for the fine young people you have in your religion. . . . Your youths are really an example. They

respect their elders, are polite, and are modestly dressed. And how they know their Bibles! That truly is religion!"

³ Another schoolteacher was impressed by the fine conduct of a seven-year-old Witness in her class. She was drawn to the boy's mild and pleasing personality, which made him stand out in stark contrast to other boys. She was struck by his serious attitude toward his religious beliefs—he was not embarrassed to be different because of what he believed. She could see that his conscience had been trained and that he was able "to distinguish both right and wrong." (Heb. 5:14) Eventually, the boy's mother visited the teacher, and a Bible study was started. In time, the teacher was baptized and later became a regular pioneer!

⁴ One young man was influenced by the good conduct of a Witness in his school. She was truly different—very polite, studious, and always modest in her

dress; also, unlike other girls, she never flirted with the boys. He could see that she was living by Bible principles. The young man asked her questions about her religious beliefs and was impressed with what he learned. He began to study, was soon baptized, and eventually shared in the pioneer ministry and in Bethel service.

⁵ If you are a young Christian who desires to give a fine witness to others, watch your conduct in every way. Never let your guard down by becoming sympathetic toward the world's permissive attitudes, views, or life-styles. Set an elevated example in your speech, dress, and grooming, not only while participating in the field ministry and at congregation meetings but also while at school and when engaging in recreation. (1 Tim. 4:12) You will have real joy when someone takes an interest in the truth because you have been 'letting your light shine' through your good conduct.—Matt. 5:16.

Witnessing to "All Sorts of Men"

¹ When we meet people of diverse cultures or religious backgrounds, we remember that Jehovah's will is "that all sorts of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth." (1 Tim. 2:4) In addition to a number of specially prepared tracts and brochures, we have two excellent publications that can be used at any time to help individuals whose religious training has not taught them the truth about God and Christ.

² The book *Mankind's Search for God* gives insight into the origin of the world's major reli-

gions and can thereby be helpful to people everywhere in making a comparison between their beliefs and what the Bible teaches about the only true God. On the other hand, by highlighting the life of Jesus Christ, the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* can help a person to become better acquainted with the Son of God and be drawn to him, as were many people in the first century. (John 12:32) Whenever appropriate, you may wish to try the following suggestions for introducing these books.

³ *If you think it would be good to offer the "Greatest Man" book to someone, you might ask:*

■ "What comes to your mind when you think of Jesus Christ? [Allow for response.] Many historians acknowledge Jesus as the greatest man who ever lived. [Quote an example from the introduction in the *Greatest Man* book.] The Bible shows that Jesus' life was a model for us to imitate." Read 1 Peter 2:21 and the first paragraph on the last page of the introduction in the *Greatest Man* book. If the householder is interested in learning about Jesus, offer the book. Before you leave, read John 17:3 and ask, "How can we take in this knowledge that leads to everlasting life?" Make definite arrangements to return with the answer.

⁴ *When you return to explain how to take in life-giving knowledge, you could say:*

■ "I promised to return to show you how we can take in the knowledge that leads to everlasting life." Present the *Knowledge* book, and using the first chapter, demonstrate a study.

⁵ *If you wish to offer the book "Mankind's Search for God," you could ask:*

■ "With so many different religions today, have you ever wondered how we can determine which one is approved by God?" After a response, open the *Man-*

kind's Search for God book to page 377. Highlight point number 7, and ask if the householder agrees that the true religion should unite all races of mankind. Look up one of the cited scriptures, and as time permits, discuss some of the other points in the list. If there is genuine interest, offer the book. When leaving, you could ask, "How should true religion affect a person's conduct?" Arrange for a return visit to answer the question.

⁶ *When you return to explain how true religion affects a person's life, you might ask:*

■ "How do you think religion should affect people's conduct? [Allow for response.] Christ gave us a standard by which religion should be measured." Read Matthew 7:17-20 directly from page 12 in the *Mankind's Search for God* book. Then invite the householder to read paragraph 20 on pages 13-14. If time allows, discuss paragraphs 25-9 on pages 16-18. This may lead into a study in either the *Require* brochure or the *Knowledge* book.

⁷ **Conversation Starters:** There are many teaching aids in the *Mankind's Search for God* book that may be used as conversation starters on the initial call or return visit. You can begin a conversation simply by asking an appropriate question. For example, note these questions and topics

and the pages where they are addressed:

"Questions That Require an Answer" —pages 17-18.

"Was Jesus a Myth?" —page 237.

"Who Wrote the Bible?" —page 241.

"The Qur'an and the Bible" —page 285.

"Evidence of the Bible's Authenticity" —pages 340-1.

"What Jehovah's Witnesses Believe" —pages 356-7.

"How to Identify the True Religion" —page 377.

⁸ You can turn to the selected page(s) in the *Mankind's Search for God* book and explain the point being discussed. Then set up a return visit by asking a follow-up question that can be answered from either the *Require* brochure or the *Knowledge* book. Be sure to invite the householder to the Public Meeting and leave a handbill. Give individuals the opportunity to contribute to our work, perhaps by saying, "Some like to make a small donation to our worldwide work."

⁹ All sorts of honesthearted people are searching for the truth about God and Christ. We can assist them in our witness work. So, then, let us keep on "working hard and exerting ourselves, because we have rested our hope on a living God, who is a Savior of all sorts of men." —1 Tim. 4:10.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

July 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 7/98 Vol. 41, No. 7

How Fine It Is to Be Always in Attendance!

¹ For decades in Eastern Europe, many of our dear brothers were banned from meeting publicly. Imagine their joy when the bans were lifted and they could meet together in freedom!

² Concerning his visit to one such congregation, a circuit overseer wrote: "On Tuesday evening, right at the beginning of my visit, the heating system broke down. Outside, the temperature hovered around freezing, and inside, it was only about 40 degrees Fahrenheit. The brothers sat wearing their coats, scarves, gloves, caps, and boots. No one could follow along in the Bible, since it was impossible to turn the pages. Standing on the platform in my suit, I was frozen solid, and every time I spoke, I could see my breath. But what

impressed me was that I heard *not a single word* of complaint. All the brothers said how pleasant and fine it had been to be in attendance!" Those brothers did not even think of missing that meeting!

³ **Is That How We Feel?** Do we cherish the opportunity to gather freely at our weekly meetings? Or do we take the meetings for granted when circumstances are favorable? Regularly attending meetings may not be easy, and there may be times when we have a legitimate reason for not attending. Never forget, though, that there are those among us who despite advancing age, severe health problems, physical handicaps, strenuous work schedules, and other serious responsibilities see the im-

portance of meetings and are almost always in attendance. What fine examples for us to imitate!—Compare Luke 2:37.

⁴ Let us make it our custom to support true worship by attending all our Christian meetings, from a small book study group to a large convention. Why should we take attending these gatherings so seriously? Because it is a divine injunction that we gather together. But there are other important reasons. All of us need the benefits of divine instruction and the help of holy spirit, which are received at meetings. (Matt. 18:20) We are built up by an interchange of encouragement when fellowshiping with our brothers.—Heb. 10:24, 25.

⁵ At the transfiguration, Peter said, "Instructor, it is fine for us to be here." (Luke 9:33) We should feel the same about all our Christian meetings. Indeed, how fine it is to be always in attendance!

A Visit That Can Be a Blessing

¹ It was with rejoicing that Zachaeus received Jesus as a guest in his home. And what a blessing that visit turned out to be!—Luke 19:2-9.

² Today, as Head of the congregation, Jesus Christ directs the elders to "shepherd the flock of God." (1 Pet. 5:2, 3; John 21:15-17) In addition to teaching at meetings and taking the lead in field service, the overseers of the congregation provide loving, personal assistance to individual members of the congregation. From time to time, therefore, you may look forward to receiving personal attention from the elders, either at your home, at the Kingdom Hall, while together in field service, or on other occasions.

Should you feel apprehensive about the elders' visits? Not at all. Their calling on you does not mean that you are falling short in some way. What, then, is the purpose of a shepherding call?

³ Paul said he wanted to visit the brothers 'to see how they were.' (Acts 15:36) Yes, as loving shepherds, the elders are very much interested in how you are. They want to offer spiritual assistance that may be helpful and upbuilding to you. Such personal care is what our loving Shepherd Jehovah desires each of us to have.—Ezek. 34:11.

⁴ **Welcome the Elders' Visits:** Paul's goal in visiting his brothers was to 'impart some spiritual gift to them in order for

them to be made firm, and that there might be an interchange of encouragement.' (Rom. 1:11, 12) All of us are in need of spiritual encouragement in these difficult last days, and we need help to continue firm in the faith. Your positive response to a shepherding visit will undoubtedly result in a fine interchange of encouragement.

⁵ Appreciate the many benefits to be derived from the elders' shepherding work. If there is some matter or a question about which you are concerned, remember that the elders are there in the congregation to help. Do not hesitate to discuss with them any matters that might be affecting your spiritual well-being. Appreciate this loving arrangement by Jehovah, and rejoice in the blessings that such a visit can bring.

Week Starting July 6

Song 110

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Comment on April field service report for the country and the local congregation. Theocratic News.

15 min: "How Fine It Is to Be Always in Attendance!" Questions and answers. Include comments on June 8, 1988, *Awake!*, pages 19-21, to encourage young people to attend meetings regularly.

20 min: "Our Neighbors Need to Hear the Good News." Arrange for two or three capable publishers to review the suggestions for presenting a few of the brochures that the congregation has in stock. Explain why they may be effective in local territory. Emphasize the goal of starting Bible studies in the *Requiere* brochure or the *Knowledge* book. Demonstrate an initial presentation followed by a return visit and the offer of a study. Remember to mention the donation arrangement.

Song 73 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 13

Song 116

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Encourage all to give serious consideration to enrolling as auxiliary pioneers during August, when there will be five full weekends.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: Is the Spirit of the World Poisoning You? Talk by an elder based on October 1, 1997, *Watchtower*, pages 25-9.

Song 182 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 20

Song 18

8 min: Local announcements. Review the box entitled "One Million!"

12 min: "A Visit That Can Be a Blessing." Discussion between two elders. Explain objectives of the shepherding work as reviewed in the September 15, 1993, *Watchtower*, pages 20-3. Warmly encour-

age the congregation to look forward to the elders' visits.

25 min: "Pioneer Service—Is It for You?" (Paragraphs 1-14) Service overseer gives brief opening remarks, encouraging all to think seriously about regular pioneering. Then he discusses question 1, including comments on "Enthusiastic Pioneer Spirit" in the 1998 *Yearbook*, pages 104-5. Two or three members of the congregation who have pioneering experience join him on stage to discuss question 2. They share a practical, realistic view of how it is possible to get along materially as pioneers. Then two parents join the group to discuss question 3. They give positive reasons why youths should seriously consider a career in full-time service. Encourage all to attend next week's Service Meeting, when the remaining questions will be considered.

Song 80 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 27

Song 155

15 min: Local announcements. Remind all to turn in field service reports for July. Announce service arrangements for the first weekend in August, and encourage all to participate. Review "New Circuit Assembly Program."

30 min: "Pioneer Service—Is It for You?" (Paragraphs 15-25) Talk and discussion conducted by an elder. Arrange ahead of time for the pioneers and those who pioneered in the past to share heartfelt expressions in answer to questions 4-5. They stress the need for a good schedule and sticking to it, giving examples of practical weekly service schedules that really work. The elder concludes with a motivating talk that answers question 6. The start of the service year on September 1 is a fine time for new pioneers to begin their full-time service. Applications can be obtained from any member of the Congregation Service Committee.

Song 51 and concluding prayer.

■ The West African countries of Benin, Cameroon, Côte d'Ivoire, Ghana, Liberia, and Nigeria all reached new publisher peaks in February.

■ Many refugees have been returning to Liberia, and there is a real hunger for the truth in that land. Their February peak of 2,286 publishers reported 6,277 home Bible studies.

■ Macao had a publisher increase of 16 percent over last year's average, with 135 reporting in February.

■ From the South Pacific—Fiji, Solomon Islands, and Tahiti all reported new publisher peaks in February.

■ The island of Madagascar reached a new peak of 9,484 publishers, which was a 14-percent increase over last year's average. They also reported over 20,000 home Bible studies in February.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

July 6:	Pages 87-95*
July 13:	Pages 95*-106*
July 20:	Pages 106*-116
July 27:	Pages 117-125*

* To or from subheading.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.
Sp'l Pios.	177	123.0	102.3	54.3 4.3
Pios.	70,432	80.8	56.0	25.6 1.8
Aux. Pios.	89,515	57.1	44.6	13.6 0.8
Pubs.	784,735	9.5	8.1	3.4 0.3
TOTAL	944,859			Baptized: 2,642

Pioneer Service—Is It for You?

¹ “I can’t imagine doing anything else. I certainly can’t imagine anything that would bring the same joy.” Who said this? One of hundreds of thousands of Jehovah’s Witnesses who have made the full-time ministry their joyous career in life. Have you prayerfully considered whether the pioneer service is for you? Having made an unreserved dedication of ourselves to Jehovah, we certainly ought to consider whether we might have a fuller share in spreading the good news of the Kingdom. To that end, please consider some questions that many ask about the pioneer service.

QUESTION 1: “Some say pioneering is not for everyone. How do I know if it is for me?”

² The answer depends upon your circumstances and Scriptural obligations. There are many whose health or current situation in life does not allow them to devote 90 hours a month to the ministry. Take as one example the many faithful sisters who are Christian wives and mothers. They share in the ministry as often as they can to the extent that their circumstances permit. As opportunity affords, they auxiliary pioneer a month or more each year, reaping the joys that come from enlarging their share in the service. (Gal. 6:9) Although their circumstances may not permit them to serve as full-time pioneers at present, they promote the pioneer spirit and are a blessing to the congregation as zealous publishers of the good news.

³ On the other hand, many brothers and sisters who are relatively free of obligations have made room for the pioneer service by adjusting their priorities. What about you? Are you a youth who has completed your secular schooling? Are you a wife whose husband is able to provide adequately for the family? Are you married with no dependent children? Have you retired from your secular occupation? To pioneer or not to pioneer is a decision each person must make for himself. The question is, Can you make room in your life for pioneering?

⁴ Satan uses his worldly system of things to fill our lives with distractions and to engulf us in a selfish way of life. If we are determined to remain no part of the world, Jehovah will help us to keep Kingdom interests first and to reach out and embrace all the privileges of theocratic service that are available to us. If you can adjust your circumstances so as to serve as a pioneer, why not do so?

QUESTION 2: “How can I be sure that I will be able to get along financially in full-time service?”

⁵ It is true that in many lands the hours of secular work required each week to obtain what are viewed as the necessities of life have increased over the years. Nevertheless, many have pioneered for decades, and Jehovah continues to sustain them. To succeed as a pioneer, faith and the spirit of self-sacrifice are needed. (Matt. 17:20) We have the assurance at Psalm 34:10 that ‘those seeking Jehovah will not lack anything good.’ Anyone entering pioneer service should do so with full confidence that Jehovah will provide for him. He is doing just that for faithful pioneers everywhere! (Ps. 37:25) Of course, in harmony with the principles in 2 Thessalonians 3:8, 10, and 1 Timothy 5:8, pioneers do not expect others to support them financially.

⁶ Anyone contemplating pioneer service should do as Jesus stated: “First sit down and calculate the expense.” (Luke 14:28) Doing this shows practical wisdom. Talk to those who have pioneered successfully for a number of years. Ask how Jehovah has sustained them. Your circuit overseer is an experienced pioneer who will be happy to offer suggestions on how to succeed in the full-time ministry.

⁷ A person may never fully experience the truthfulness of Jesus’ promise at Matthew 6:33 until he puts himself in Jehovah’s hands. A faithful pioneer related: “When my partner and I arrived in a new assignment as pioneers, we had only a few vegetables, a packet of margarine, and no money. We finished

up the food for supper and said, 'Now we have nothing for tomorrow.' We prayed about it, and went to bed. Early next morning a local Witness called and introduced herself, saying, 'I prayed that Jehovah would send pioneers. Now I can accompany you most of the day, but since I live out in the country, I will have to eat lunch with you, so I have brought this food along for all of us.' It was a large quantity of beef and vegetables." No wonder Jesus assured us that we could 'stop being anxious about our souls'! He then added: "Who of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his life span?"—Matt. 6:25, 27.

⁸ The world around us is becoming more and more materialistic. Increasing pressure is being brought to bear on us to conform. However, having a humble appreciation for the full-time ministry makes us content with less materially. (1 Tim. 6:8) Pioneers who keep their lives simple and uncluttered have more time for the service and gain greater joy and spiritual strength from teaching others the truth. Although not trying to live an ascetic life, their balanced approach to their economic situation has enabled them to enjoy the blessings of pioneering.

⁹ If you keenly sense that we are living in the last days and that time is running out for this wicked world, you will be spiritually motivated to make the sacrifices needed to preach the good news at every opportunity. By taking a fresh look at your economic situation and by placing the matter in Jehovah's hands, you may realize that you can serve him full-time. Even if you have to forgo certain material wants in order to pioneer, you will enjoy Jehovah's rich blessings.—Ps. 145:16.

QUESTION 3: "As a teenager, why should I consider the pioneer service as a career choice?"

¹⁰ While finishing your last few years of schooling, you naturally think about the future. You want it to be secure, happy, and fulfilling. School guidance counselors may try to steer you into a lucrative career that requires years of college education. Your well-trained Christian conscience tells you that you should prepare to serve Jehovah as fully

as possible. (Eccl. 12:1) You may also think about eventually marrying and having a family. What will you do?

¹¹ The decisions you make at this time in your life may shape your entire future. If you are already a dedicated, baptized Witness of Jehovah, you have given yourself whole-souled to Jehovah. (Heb. 10:7) The first opportunity you have, try auxiliary pioneering for one or more months. This will give you a taste of the joys and responsibilities that come with regular pioneering, and your view of what you should do with your life will no doubt become clearer. Then, rather than filling the vacuum with a full-time secular job after finishing school, why not start regular pioneering? Some who waited until later in life to enjoy the pioneer service regret that they did not start sooner.

¹² As a young person, take advantage of your opportunities to pursue singleness, and enjoy the benefits it affords in the full-time preaching activity. If it is your desire to get married someday, no better foundation for marriage could be laid than serving first in the regular pioneer work. As you grow in maturity and spirituality, you may choose to make pioneering your career with a like-minded marriage partner. Some couples who have pioneered together have gone into circuit work or the missionary field. A truly satisfying way of life!

¹³ Regardless of how long you continue pioneering, you will have rounded out your education and received invaluable training that no other occupation on earth can provide. Pioneering teaches discipline, personal organization, how to deal with people, dependence on Jehovah, and how to develop patience and kindness—qualities that will equip you to take on greater responsibilities.

¹⁴ Life has never been more uncertain for mankind. Few things are truly permanent, aside from what Jehovah has promised. Since your future is wide open before you, what better time than now could there be to give serious thought to what you will do with your life in the coming years? Weigh carefully the privilege of pioneering. You will never regret choosing pioneer service as your career.

QUESTION 4: "Isn't it a constant pressure to meet the hour requirement? What if I get behind in my time?"

¹⁵ When you fill out a regular pioneer application, you must answer the question: "Have you organized your personal affairs so that you can reasonably expect to reach the yearly requirement of 1,000 hours?" To reach it, you need to average about three hours a day in the service. Obviously, this requires good scheduling and self-discipline. Most pioneers develop a practical, workable routine within a few months.

¹⁶ However, Ecclesiastes 9:11 truthfully says, 'Time and unforeseen occurrence befall us all.' Serious illness or other unforeseen circumstances can cause a pioneer to fall behind. If the problem is not one of long duration and occurs early in the service year, a stepped-up schedule may be all that is needed to redeem the lost time. But what if a serious problem arises with only a few months left in the service year and the pioneer cannot catch up?

¹⁷ If you are temporarily ill for a few months or for some other urgent reason beyond your control you cannot meet the required hours, you can approach a member of the Congregation Service Committee and explain the problem. If these elders think that it would be advisable to allow you to continue in the pioneer service without worrying about making up the lost time, they can make that decision. The secretary will mark the Congregation's Publisher Record card to show that you are not required to make up the lost time. This is not a leave of absence but, rather, special consideration for your circumstances.—See August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraph 18.

¹⁸ Experienced pioneers build up a reserve of hours early in the service year. Their pioneer service takes priority, so they sometimes find that it is necessary to curtail nonessential activities. If a pioneer gets behind because of a poor schedule or lack of self-discipline in sticking to it, he should feel that it is his responsibility to make up the lost time and not expect special consideration.

¹⁹ There are times when a pioneer experiences an unavoidable change in his circumstances. He may find that he cannot meet the hour requirement over a long period of time because of an ongoing health problem, increased family responsibility, and so forth. In this case, the course of wisdom would be to return to the publisher ranks and share whenever possible in the auxiliary pioneer service. There is no regular provision to allow someone to stay on the pioneer list if his circumstances no longer allow him to meet the hour requirement.

²⁰ We hope that the provision of giving special consideration to those who qualify will encourage more to enroll in the pioneer service without worrying needlessly. It should also encourage those already in full-time service to continue pioneering. We want pioneers to succeed in their full-time service.

QUESTION 5: "I want to accomplish something and be happy doing it. Will pioneer service satisfy me?"

²¹ True happiness is largely contingent upon having a close, personal relationship with Jehovah and conviction that we are serving him faithfully. Jesus endured a torture stake "for the joy that was set before him." (Heb. 12:2) His happiness came from doing God's will. (Ps. 40:8) In the present system of things, we can enjoy true happiness if most of our life's activities are related to our worship of Jehovah. Spiritual pursuits give us a sense of purpose because deep down we know that we are doing what is right. Happiness comes from giving, and we know of no finer way to give of ourselves than to teach others how to gain everlasting life in God's new world.—Acts 20:35.

²² The pioneer quoted in the opening paragraph explained it this way: "Can there be any greater joy than seeing someone with whom you study become an active praiser of Jehovah? It is exciting and faith-strengthening to see how powerful God's Word is in motivating people to make changes in their lives in order to please Jehovah." (See the October 15, 1997, *Watchtower*, pages 18-23.) So, what brings you happiness? If,

rather than the temporary enjoyment offered by the world, you value permanent, worthwhile endeavors, pioneering will give you a wonderful sense of accomplishment that will make you truly happy.

QUESTION 6: "If it's not required for everlasting life, isn't it my business whether I pioneer or not?"

²³ True, the decision to pioneer must be yours. Only Jehovah can judge your personal circumstances of life. (Rom. 14:4) He rightly expects you to serve him with your whole heart, soul, mind, and strength. (Mark 12:30; Gal. 6:4, 5) He loves a cheerful giver, one who serves him joyfully, not grudgingly or under compulsion. (2 Cor. 9:7; Col. 3:23) Your reason for serving full-time must be that you love Jehovah and the people in the territory. (Matt. 9:36-38; Mark 12:30, 31) If this is how you feel,

then the pioneer service merits your serious consideration.

²⁴ We hope that what has been outlined here will help you weigh your prospects for pioneering. Can you adjust your circumstances to regular pioneer? Printed below is a calendar entitled "My Weekly Pioneer Service Schedule." See if you can fill in a practical schedule for yourself that will allow you to average about 23 hours each week in the ministry. Then, put your full faith and trust in Jehovah. With his help you can succeed! He has promised: "I shall . . . actually empty out upon you a blessing until there is no more want."—Mal. 3:10.

²⁵ So we ask, "Pioneer service—is it for you?" If you can say "Yes," set a date to start regular pioneering soon and be assured that Jehovah will bless you with a joyful life!

My Weekly Pioneer Service Schedule

MONDAY	TUESDAY	WEDNESDAY	THURSDAY	FRIDAY	SATURDAY	SUNDAY
Morning field service	Morning field service	Morning field service	Morning field service	Morning field service	Morning field service	Morning field service
Afternoon field service	Afternoon field service	Afternoon field service	Afternoon field service	Afternoon field service	Afternoon field service	Afternoon field service
Evening field service	Evening field service	Evening field service	Evening field service	Evening field service	Evening field service	Evening field service

Use pencil to record your schedule for each day of the week.
Schedule a total of about 23 hours each week in field service.

Total weekly hours scheduled _____

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ **Literature offer for July and August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise, What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies*. The brochures *A Book for All People, Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate. **September:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. **October:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered.

■ With five full weekends, the month of August is a good time for many to auxiliary pioneer.

■ Starting in September, circuit overseers will give the public talk entitled "Are You Walking With God?"

■ **New Publications Available:**
Enjoy Family Life (Tract No. 21)
—Papiamento
Jehovah—Who Is He? (Tract No. 23)
—English
Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century
—East Armenian
The Bible—God's Word or Man's?
—Vietnamese
Watch Tower Publications Index 1997
—English

■ **New Audiocassettes Available:**
Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 2; *First Samuel to Psalms* (21 cassettes)
—Italian

■ **New Braille Publications Available:** Beginning with the September issue, *Our Kingdom Ministry* will be available in grade-two English Braille. Presiding overseers should determine as soon as possible if any blind or visually impaired people associated with the congregation read grade-two English Braille and are qualified to receive a copy. Send a letter containing the names and addresses to the Society, marked ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK.

■ **New Videocassettes Available:**
Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault
—Romanian

New Circuit Assembly Program

"Keep God's Commandments and Live" is the theme of the two-day circuit assembly program beginning in September. (Prov. 4:4) It will emphasize *why* obeying God's commands is not burdensome. Furthermore, it will show *how* the doing of God's will brings refreshment and true happiness as well as hope for the future.—Matt. 11:28-30; John 13:17.

Those who in obedience to Christ's command wish to be baptized at the assembly should speak with the presiding overseer, and he will make the necessary arrangements.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

A symposium will explain practical ways that we can show love for God and for our brothers. (John 13:34, 35; 1 John 5:3) Heart-stirring

counsel from Psalms 19 and 119 will be included in the program. Although the inspired admonition in these psalms was written thousands of years ago, we will see how it benefits us personally today.

The public talk to be given by the district overseer is entitled "Fear God and Keep His Commandments." (Eccl. 12:13) The circuit overseer's final talk will show how youths can get the best out of life now and why they can have confidence in an everlasting future. The district overseer concludes the program by enumerating the many benefits that come from living by "the kingly law" of love. (Jas. 2:8) Indeed, this is an assembly program that no one will want to miss!

One Million!

That is the number of publishers we would like to see reporting in the United States for August 1998. Do we have the potential to reach it? Yes, we do! Our current tally of congregations in the 48 contiguous states shows a total of 1,019,518 publishers. However, the all-time peak that reported in any one month was 975,829, in August 1996. How can we surpass that record number? It can be done if each publisher in the congregation makes definite arrangements to participate in the ministry during August and promptly reports that activity. Since the first two days of the month are a Saturday and a Sunday, why not make plans to share in the field service starting that weekend? If you will be attending a convention, you may be able to do some informal witnessing in the convention city and then share in field service with the congregation the following weekend. By getting an early start in the month, we will not fail to spend some time in the witness work during August. With united effort, we should see a new all-time peak of publishers that exceeds the 1,000,000 mark for the first time ever in the United States. What a shout of praise that will be to Jehovah!—Ps. 47:1.

Our Neighbors Need to Hear the Good News

¹ It is God's will "that all sorts of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth." (1 Tim. 2:4) "All sorts of men" would include all our neighbors. Reaching them with the good news requires being versatile in our presentations and concerned about what may be of interest to each

person we meet. (1 Cor. 9:19-23) Jehovah's organization has provided tools that can help us to reach the hearts of those who are "rightly disposed for everlasting life." (Acts 13:48) Let us see how we can use a variety of brochures during July and August to address the spiritual needs of our neighbors.

² **Featured Brochures:** Listed below you will find suggestions that might be useful when presenting certain brochures. Each suggestion includes (1) a thought-provoking *question* for starting a conversation, (2) a *reference* where talking points can be found in the brochure, and (3) an appropriate *scripture* that could be read during the discussion. You can fill in the rest of the presentation in your own words, according to the person's response. For most of the brochures, a previous issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* is cited where you will find a more detailed presentation for the brochure.

Does God Really Care About Us?

What hope do you think exists for helping people who have suffered abuse?—Pages 27-8, paragraphs 23-7; Isa. 65:17, 18; *km* 7/97 p. 4.

What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?

Why is it that so many people today seem to be dissatisfied with their lives?—Pages 29-30, paragraphs 2, 25-6; Ps. 145:16; *km* 7/96 p. 4.

Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!

Have you ever wondered what Jesus Christ is doing now?—Pictures 41-2; Rev. 11:15; *km* 8/96 p. 8.

The Government That Will Bring Paradise.

Would you like to know about the Kingdom for which Jesus taught us to pray?—Page 3; Matt. 6:9, 10; *km* 8/96 p. 8.

When Someone You Love Dies.

Have you ever wondered how to comfort someone who has lost a loved one in death?—Page 26, paragraphs 2-5; John 5:28, 29; *km* 7/97 p. 4.

Should You Believe in the Trinity?

Is our understanding the true nature of God important for our future?—Page 3, paragraphs 3, 7-8; John 17:3.

³ **Other Brochures:** The February 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert lists other publications, including brochures, that are specially designed for use in witnessing to Buddhists, Hindus, Jews, and Muslims. Wherever appropriate, these brochures may be offered to the people we meet. You can review the suggestions on pages 4-6 of that insert along with pages 21-4 in the *Reasoning* book and develop brief presentations that may arouse the interest of these people.

⁴ Another brochure has been prepared to help people who may be well educated but know little about the Bible. It is designed to move them to want to look into

God's Word. Where appropriate, you may choose to offer the following:

A Book for All People.

Would you agree that acquiring a well-rounded education includes getting some knowledge of what the Bible contains?—Page 3, paragraphs 1-3 and page 30, paragraph 2; Eccl. 12:9, 10.

⁵ ***Bible Study Brochure:***

Our objective in the ministry should always be to start a Bible study, either on the initial call or on a subsequent return visit. To that end, we have the following easy-to-use brochure for starting and conducting home Bible studies:

What Does God Require of Us?

Did you know that in 30 minutes or less each week for 16 weeks, you can acquire a basic understanding of the Bible?—Lesson 2, paragraph 6; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; *km* 3/97 p. 4.

⁶ In the illustration of the neighborly Samaritan, Jesus made it obvious that a real neighbor is one who exercises love and kindness to help another in distress. (Luke 10:27-37) Our neighbors are in spiritual distress. They need to hear the good news. Let us shoulder the responsibility to share it with them, thus proving ourselves genuine disciples of Jesus Christ.—Matt. 24:14; Gal. 5:14.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

August 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 8/98 Vol. 41, No. 8

Will August Be a Banner Month?

¹The year 1963 was a banner year for Jehovah's people. Do you know why? It was then that the number of publishers worldwide reached the one million mark. If you were in the truth at that time, you may remember how excited we were to have so many preaching the Kingdom message! Now, there are that many publishers in this country alone. However, each month, on the average, 90,000 of us do not report having some share in the ministry.

²**Accept the Challenge:** During August we are endeavoring to reach an all-time peak of one million publishers in the United States. If our efforts are successful, August will be a banner

month indeed! We can do this if all of us do our part.

³Those planning vacations can spend some time in the ministry before going. Take tracts, brochures, or magazines with you so that you can give a witness to people you meet along the way. Also, at your destination you can enjoy sharing in the ministry with the local publishers.

⁴If you are incapacitated, you can still have a share in the ministry. You may be able to witness to doctors, nurses, or visitors. Perhaps you can witness by letter or by telephone.

⁵Some undoubtedly will appreciate assistance so as to share in the field service in August. Elders, ministerial servants, and

study conductors should arrange for this help to be provided. By all means, do not forget to turn in your field service report promptly at the end of the month so that you will be counted as a publisher in August.

⁶**Cherish the Privilege:** The ministry is a "fine trust." (2 Tim. 1:14) We appreciate the privilege we have been given to preach the good news. (1 Thess. 2:4) When we consider everything that Jehovah has done for us, we should be moved to have a continuous share in this all-important work the whole year long. Nothing should be allowed to hinder us from preaching regularly. Let us make this August a banner month in Jehovah's service and resolve to witness about him every month thereafter!—Ps. 34:1.

Youths—Take Advantage of Your Schooling

¹How do you feel about returning to school after the summer break? Are you eager to benefit from another year of schooling? Will you take advantage of the opportunities that school affords you to share the truth with your classmates and teachers? We are confident that you want to do your best in school.

²**Be a Good Student:** If you are well prepared when you attend your classes and pay close attention, you will derive lasting benefits. Be diligent about caring for your homework assignments, but do not allow your schoolwork to interfere with theocratic activities.—Phil. 1:10.

³Start out the new school year by reading the brochure *Jehovah's Witnesses and Education*. Then, you or your parents should give a copy to each one of your teachers. Let them know that any questions they may have will be answered. This will help them understand your principles and beliefs better and work with you as you apply what you have been taught. It will also assure your teachers that you and your parents wish to cooperate with them as they help you acquire a valuable education.

⁴**Be a Good Witness:** Why not view school as your personal territory for informal witnessing? During the coming school year, you will have unique op-

portunities to witness. You possess wonderful spiritual knowledge that when shared, can "save both yourself and those who listen to you." (1 Tim. 4:16) By maintaining exemplary Christian conduct and by witnessing whenever it is appropriate to do so, you will benefit both yourself and others.

⁵One young brother witnessed informally to fellow students in his school. Among those who responded favorably were a Catholic, an atheist who used to mock those who believe in God, and a youth who was a chain-smoker and a heavy drinker. In all, this young brother helped 15 of his peers to dedication and baptism!

⁶So youths, apply yourselves to learning and to working your unique witnessing territory. Then you will enjoy the greatest benefit from going to school.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR AUGUST

Week Starting August 3

Song 216

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Comment on May field service report for the country and the local congregation.

15 min: "Will August Be a Banner Month?" Questions and answers. Encourage everyone to share in the ministry during August and each month of the new service year.

20 min: "Use Brochures to Appeal to Both Mind and Heart." Audience discussion. Briefly review brochures that have been published over the years to inform people about important Scriptural matters. (See *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1995*, pages 652-3.) Highlight current brochures, and discuss who might be interested in receiving each one. Demonstrate a presentation or two, making mention of the donation arrangement.

Song 191 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 10

Song 127

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Mention goal of all publishers sharing in the field ministry during August.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Youths—Take Advantage of Your Schooling." Questions and answers. Include appropriate comments from April 8, 1992, *Awake!*, pages 17-19, and July 15, 1991, *Watchtower*, pages 23-6.

Song 37 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 17

Song 163

10 min: Local announcements. Invite brief comments on how to get the name and address of a person who has been witnessed to on the street, in the park, or elsewhere so as to follow up his interest.

35 min: "A Progressive Look at the Urgent Work of Making Disciples." Questions and answers. Read paragraphs 5, 10, and 11. Review how the Bible study work is progressing locally. Encourage all who are conducting studies to read the June 1996 *Our*

Kingdom Ministry insert again so as to improve their teaching skills. Consider paragraphs 5 and 25 of that insert.

Song 108 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 24

Song 213

12 min: Local announcements. Consider the box entitled "One Million!" in the July 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry*. With only one weekend left in August, encourage everyone to participate in the ministry before the month ends. Review "New Special Assembly Day Program."

18 min: How to Persevere in the Pioneer Service. Talk based on September 15, 1993, *Watchtower*, pages 28-31. Interview a pioneer who has learned to cope with serious problems and continues to pioneer.

15 min: Make Good Use of *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Audience discussion. Using recent examples, illustrate timely information found in the pages of *Our Kingdom Ministry* and benefits we derive from it: (1) articles that motivate us to share regularly in the ministry; (2) experiences that encourage us in our sacred service; (3) suggestions that help us present the good news effectively; (4) announcements of new publications available that are beneficial in local territory; (5) service reports, which show the pace of Kingdom activity; (6) Theocratic News, which reports on the progress of the worldwide work; (7) announcements and schedules that keep us well-informed about upcoming events; (8) Question Boxes that answer matters of serious concern; and (9) inserts that tell us about conventions, special campaigns, and other matters keeping us attentive to our spiritual needs. Encourage all to read each issue, apply its suggestions, bring it to the Service Meetings and meetings for field service, and save it in a personal file for future reference.

Song 210 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 31

Song 65

12 min: Local announcements. Remind all to turn in field service re-

ports for August. Congregation Book Study conductors should check with everyone in their group so that all reports can be tallied by September 6. Consider literature offer for September. Briefly demonstrate a presentation that raises the question, "Why should we use God's name?" Answer it using the *Knowledge* book, chapter 3, paragraph 6. Announce service arrangements for September 7.

15 min: "Overseers Taking the Lead—The Presiding Overseer." A talk by the presiding overseer. After reviewing his duties, he expresses appreciation to the congregation for their cooperation with the elders as they shepherd the flock.

18 min: Help Your Child Cope With Problems at School. An elder has a discussion with two or three parents who have children in school. Briefly comment on some of the more common problems the children encounter, as outlined in the August 8, 1994, *Awake!*, pages 5-7. Then, referring to pages 8-10, discuss how parents can protect their children and maintain good parent-teacher relations.

Song 24 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

August 3:	Pages 125*-133
August 10:	Pages 134-144*
August 17:	Pages 144*-153*
August 24:	Pages 153*-161
August 31:	Pages 162-170*

* To or from subheading.

" To or from second subheading.

MAY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	164	123.7	109.2	53.5 4.5
Pios.	68,637	78.2	53.8	24.2 1.8
Aux. Pios.	75,871	56.5	44.3	13.2 0.8
Pubs.	786,261	9.6	8.2	3.4 0.3
TOTAL	930,933			Baptized: 2,975

A Progressive Look at the Urgent Work of Making Disciples

¹ Before leaving the earth, Jesus commanded his followers to “make disciples of people of all the nations.” This required that they undertake an intensive preaching and teaching campaign and extend their activity into all the inhabited earth. (Matt. 28:19, 20; Acts 1:8) Did they view this commission as a burden too difficult to bear? Not according to the apostle John. After spending 65 years as a disciple maker, he wrote: “This is what the love of God means, that we observe his commandments; and yet his commandments are not burdensome.”—1 John 5:3.

² The Scriptural record of the activity of the early Christians proves that they urgently worked at their commission to make disciples of Jesus Christ. (2 Tim. 4:1, 2) They did this, not simply out of duty, but because of their loving desire to praise God and to bring the hope of salvation to others. (Acts 13:47-49) Because all who became disciples were thereafter disciple makers themselves, the Christian congregation grew rapidly in the first century.—Acts 5:14; 6:7; 16:5.

³ **The Disciple-Making Work Speeds Up:** The greatest disciple-making work of all time is being accomplished in this 20th century! Thus far, millions of people have accepted the good news and acted on it. (Luke 8:15) Since time is fast running out for the present system of things, “the faithful and discreet slave” has provided us with the tools that make it possible for people of honest heart to learn the truth quickly.—Matt. 24:45.

⁴ In 1995 we received the book *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*, and in 1996 it was followed by the brochure *What Does God Require of Us?* Regarding the *Knowledge* book, the January 15, 1996, issue of *The Watchtower*, page 14, stated: “This 192-page book can be studied in a comparatively short time, and those ‘rightly disposed for everlasting life’ should be able to learn enough through a study of it to make a dedication to Jehovah and get baptized.”—Acts 13:48.

⁵ The June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, “How to Make Disciples With the *Knowledge* Book,” gave us this goal: “Depending on the circumstances and aptitude of the student, it may be possible for you to cover most chapters in one session of an hour or so, without rushing through the study. Students will make better progress when both teacher and student keep their appointment for the study each week.” The article went on to say: “It should be expected that by the time a person completes a study of the *Knowledge* book, his sincerity and depth of interest in serving God will have become apparent.” The Question Box in the October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* explained: “It is expected that within a relatively short period of time, an effective teacher will be able to assist a sincere average student to acquire sufficient knowledge to make an intelligent decision to serve Jehovah.”

⁶ **The Knowledge Book Gets Results:** On the occasion of a young woman’s baptism, she related how she felt about studying the *Knowledge* book. For a while she had been studying the *Live Forever* book. When the *Knowledge* book was released, the sister conducting her study switched to the new book. Soon, the student could see that this was going to require a decision on her part, and she was motivated to make rapid progress from that point on. The young woman, now our sister, says: “The *Live Forever* book helped me to love Jehovah, but the *Knowledge* book helped me to make the decision to serve him.”

⁷ Consider how quickly another woman learned the truth. After her second study, she attended a meeting at the Kingdom Hall during the visit of the circuit overseer. That week, at her third study, she told him that she had made her dedication to Jehovah and wanted to become an unbaptized publisher. She met with the elders, who approved her as a publisher, and the next week she started in field service. She became so involved

in her Bible study that she took a leave of absence from her job in order to study two or three times a week and spend more time in the ministry. On occasion, they would cover two or three chapters per session. She began applying what she was learning in all areas of her life, finished the *Knowledge* book in four weeks, and progressed to baptism!

⁸ The husband of a sister describes himself as having been “a typical unbelieving mate.” One day, a brother offered him a Bible study in the *Knowledge* book on the condition that the man could quit after the first study or at any time thereafter. The husband agreed to give it a try, despite being a poor student in his younger days and not having studied religious literature of any kind for over 20 years. What was his reaction to studying the *Knowledge* book? He said: “It was a real pleasure to find that this Bible aid was written with such simplicity. The information was presented so clearly and logically that before long, I was looking forward to our next study with great expectation. My teacher skillfully followed the disciple-making methods outlined by the Society, and with the help of Jehovah’s spirit, I was baptized four months later. I can truly say that if we develop a love for making disciples, continue searching for those rightharted ones in the field ministry, make use of the *Knowledge* book and other Bible aids as supplied by the Society and, most important, pray for Jehovah’s direction, we can have the very special privilege of helping to make disciples.” The above are truly exceptional experiences. Most of our students do not come into the truth this quickly.

⁹ **Students Progress at Different Speeds:** It must be acknowledged that the abilities of both teachers and students of God’s Word can vary considerably. Spiritual growth can be slow or fast. Some students make in a few months the progress that may take others much longer to realize. A person’s rate of spiritual growth is affected by his educational background, by the degree of his appreciation for spiritual things, and by the depth of his devotion to Jehovah. Not everyone we study with has “the greatest eager-

ness of mind” to study the Scriptures daily, as did the ancient Bereans who became believers.—Acts 17:11, 12.

¹⁰ That is why the April 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, “Wanted—More Bible Studies,” gives this realistic direction: “Of course, not all Bible students progress at the same rate. Some are not as spiritually inclined as others nor as quick to absorb the things being taught. Others lead very busy lives and may not be able to devote the time needed to cover a full chapter each week. Thus, in some cases it may be necessary to take more than one study session to cover certain chapters and some additional months to complete the book.”

¹¹ **Disciple Makers Keep a Balanced View:** It is necessary to gauge the pace of the study according to the circumstances and aptitude of the student. Since we are being encouraged to start studies in the *Require* brochure, it may take from two to three months to cover it before getting into the *Knowledge* book. If we utilize all the suggestions that were outlined in the June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, it could very well take another six to nine months to finish the *Knowledge* book. Some who just started a study in the *Knowledge* book switched over to the *Require* brochure to help the student to learn basic Bible truths more quickly. Then the study in the *Knowledge* book was resumed. If a study is started in the *Knowledge* book and progresses well, it may be advantageous to study the *Require* brochure after completing the book, thus quickly reviewing the basic truths of God’s Word. In either case, we do not want to sacrifice the student’s having a clear understanding for the sake of speed. Every student needs a solid basis for his newfound faith in God’s Word.

¹² In view of where we are in the stream of time, it is more urgent than ever before to help others learn the truth. Besides continually praying to start new Bible studies, let us pray for those who are already studying with us. Then it will be our joy to keep baptizing more disciples “all the days until the conclusion of the system of things.”—Matt. 28:20.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of May 4 to August 24, 1998. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. According to the Bible record, Paul visited Corinth three times. [*si* p. 214 par. 3]
2. The steps toward Christian baptism begin by taking accurate knowledge of Jehovah God and Jesus Christ into our heart. [*kl* p. 173 par. 7]
3. The thought behind Ephesians 5:13 is that worldly practices are exposed as sinful and seen for what they truly are when they are viewed in the light of God's Word. [Weekly Bible reading; see *it-2* p. 254 par. 3.]
4. We can *earn* life by serving Jehovah God. [*kl* p. 182 par. 4]
5. The text at Galatians 5:26 rules out all competitive sports and games for true Christians. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g95* 12/8 p. 15 par. 8.]
6. Although he courageously asked for Jesus' body in order to place it in a tomb, Joseph of Arimathea had to overcome his fear of unbelieving Jews. [*it-2* p. 112 par. 8]
7. The letter to the Philippians was written by Paul just a few months after he had formed the congregation in Philippi, and it was prompted by serious problems that had come up among them. [*si* p. 224 par. 3]
8. Jesus "was declared righteous in spirit," as mentioned at 1 Timothy 3:16, by being rewarded with spirit life at his resurrection; this amounted to God's declaration that Jesus was altogether righteous and worthy of further exalted assignments. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w90* 1/15 p. 13 par. 12.]

9. "The releasing" referred to at Philippians 1:23 is evidently Paul's prospect of being with Christ immediately after death. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w95* 3/1 p. 30 par. 4.]
10. Paul wrote 1 Timothy during the period between his release from his first imprisonment in Rome and his final imprisonment there. [*si* p. 234 par. 2]

Answer the following questions:

11. In what way were some in Corinth partaking of the emblems "unworthily" when they came together to celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death? (1 Cor. 11:27) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w90* 2/15 p. 19 par. 17.] *not before Communion*
12. The presence of whom threatened the welfare of the Corinthian congregation, moving Paul to write his second letter to Corinth? [*si* p. 214 par. 2] *Diophantus*
13. How will Jehovah compensate for anything we may sacrifice for the sake of his worship? [*kl* p. 169 par. 20]
14. What has been accomplished by appeals to higher courts in matters affecting true worship? [*ju* p. 683 par. 4]
15. In his use of God's Word, how does Paul provide a splendid example for Christian ministers today? [*si* p. 217 par. 19]
16. What did the apostle Paul mean when he said that the Law "was added to make transgressions manifest"? (Gal. 3:19) [Weekly Bible reading; see *uw* p. 147 pars. 3-4.] *Need ch*
17. At Philippians 1:3-7, for what reasons does Paul commend the brothers, and how can we benefit from their example? [*si* p. 225 par. 12] *to our faith etc. encourage he encourage*

18. Why should all Christian ministers follow the advice set out at Colossians 4:6? [si p. 228 par. 13] *reach people*
19. What did the apostle Paul mean when he said that he desired the women to "adorn themselves . . . with modesty"? (1 Tim. 2:9) [Weekly Bible reading; see g90 6/22 p. 19 par. 2.] *holiness*
20. Why should Christians heed Paul's warning at 1 Timothy 6:4 in connection with "debates about words"? [si p. 236 par. 15] *leads to arguments & fights*
21. (Judaizers; Christendom's clergy class; Babylon the Great) can be identified with "the man of lawlessness" mentioned at 2 Thessalonians 2:3. [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 1/15 p. 18 par. 11.]
22. If you have serious reservations about someone during courtship, the wise thing to do is to (allow your romantic feelings to overcome your doubts; discontinue the relationship; close your eyes to serious faults hoping that things will get better after the marriage). [fy p. 23 par. 19]

Provide the word(s) or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. During the year 1933, a concordat between the Vatican and Nazi Germany was signed and Hitler launched a campaign to annihilate Jews in Germany. [ju p. 659 par. 2]
22. Paul's first letter to the Corinthians is most beneficial in enlarging our understanding of the Hebrew script, from which it makes many quotations. [si p. 213 par. 23]
23. In his letter to the Galatians, Paul proves that justification is by faith in Christ Jesus, not by works of the law, and that therefore circumcision is unnecessary for Christians. [si p. 218 par. 6]
24. In his first letter to the Thessalonians, Paul four times makes mention of the appearance of Jesus Christ, apparently because of the congregation's interest in this teaching. [si p. 231 par. 15]
25. The second letter to the Thessalonians was written by Paul while in Rome in the year 1518. [si p. 232 par. 4]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. In discussing his right to live by the ministry, Paul refers to the (Talmud; Mishnah; Law of Moses), which says that working animals must not be muzzled and that the (Levites; Nethinim; priestly family of Aaron) in temple service received their portion from the altar. [si p. 213 par. 24]
27. Paul's letter to the Galatians gives the interpretation of Isaiah 54:1-6, identifying Jehovah's woman as (earthly Jerusalem; the Jerusalem above; New Jerusalem). (Gal. 4:21-26) [si p. 219 par. 16]
28. At Ephesians 1:10, the "administration" refers to (the Messianic Kingdom; the Governing Body; God's way of managing his household affairs). [si p. 221 par. 8]
29. (Judaizers; Christendom's clergy class; Babylon the Great) can be identified with "the man of lawlessness" mentioned at 2 Thessalonians 2:3. [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 1/15 p. 18 par. 11.]
30. If you have serious reservations about someone during courtship, the wise thing to do is to (allow your romantic feelings to overcome your doubts; discontinue the relationship; close your eyes to serious faults hoping that things will get better after the marriage). [fy p. 23 par. 19]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Num. 16:3; 1 Cor. 10:11, 12; 2 Cor. 4:7; 2 Cor. 8:14; Jude 1

31. When a person puts the Christian ministry first in his life, he experiences God-given power. [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 3/1 p. 29 par. 5.] *1 Cor 4:7*
32. We should heed the warning example of the Israelites under Moses and avoid self-reliance. [si p. 213 par. 23] *1 Cor 10:11*
33. Generous gifts from Christians of means can help offset the needs of those in less favored places, while the zeal and endurance of afflicted ones can be a source of joy and encouragement to the donors. [Weekly Bible reading; see w93 12/15 p. 21 par. 20.] *2 Cor 8:14*
34. Servants of Jehovah should desire to maintain a loving, cooperative attitude toward one another; murmuring can be detrimental to good relations with others. [it-2 p. 184 par. 6] *1 Th 5:16*
35. We must be careful not to seek prominence by capitalizing on fleshly relationships. [it-2 p. 132 par. 1] *1 Pet 1:3*

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ **Literature offer for August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies*. The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You?*, *Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate.

■ **September:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. **October:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower and Awake!* Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered.

■ **November:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*.

■ An adequate supply of forms for use during the 1999 service year is being sent to each congregation. Please use these forms with discretion. They should be used only for their intended purpose.

■ Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms (S(d)-18). The congregation secretary should meet with the literature servant early in August and set a date for taking inventory of the congregation's stock of literature at the end of the month. An actual count must be made of all literature in stock, and the totals are to be entered on the

Literature Inventory form. The total number of magazines on hand can be obtained from the magazine servant. Please mail the original to the Society no later than September 6. Keep a carbon copy for your files. The third copy may be used as a work sheet. The inventory should be supervised by the secretary, and the completed form should be checked by the presiding overseer. The secretary and the presiding overseer will sign the form.

■ Congregations should begin requesting the 1999 *Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their September literature request. The calendars will be available in Albanian, Arabic, Armenian, Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Spanish, Swedish, Turkish, and Ukrainian.

■ From August 28, 1998, to August 31, 1998, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn. Because of this inventory, no congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup during those days.

■ The Congregation Service Committee should give prompt attention to all applications for regular pioneer service. The service committee should not hold an application to see if the one applying is able to meet the hour requirement. The appointment date may be automatically changed on applications received after the requested date. Retroactive appointments are

not made unless there are significant extenuating circumstances. If such circumstances exist, a letter should accompany the application.—See the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraphs 24-6.

■ A series of brochures will be considered in the Congregation Book Study upon completion of *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* An announcement in the May 1998 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* stated that starting the week of September 21, the *Require* brochure will be used. This will be followed by a consideration of *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* and *Does God Really Care About Us?*

■ **New Publications Available:**
Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation? —Hebrew
New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (large size) —Greek
The Government That Will Bring Paradise —Georgian
Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1995 —Italian
Watch Tower Publications Index 1996 —Japanese, Spanish

What Does God Require of Us? —Wolof

■ **New Audiocassettes Available:**
Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 2; Judges to 2 Chronicles (19 cassettes) —Japanese
Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 3; Ezra to Isaiah (18 cassettes) —Japanese

Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 4; Jeremiah to Malachi (16 cassettes) —Japanese
The Secret of Family Happiness (five cassettes in an album) —Swedish

New Special Assembly Day Program

The provision of special assembly days began in 1987. These one-day gatherings have proved to be upbuilding for Jehovah's servants and for interested ones who attend. Beginning in September 1998, a new special assembly day program will be presented. You will find the nine talks and numerous interviews and experiences to be spiritually beneficial.

"Show Appreciation for Jehovah's Table" is the theme of the new program. (Isa. 65:

14; 1 Cor. 10:21) It will strengthen our resolve that our worship of Jehovah must take foremost place in our lives. (Ps. 27:4) The circuit overseer's part will deal with "Examining the Inclinations of Our Hearts" toward meeting attendance. A guest speaker will show us how to "Maintain Spirituality by Feeding at Jehovah's Table." Practical encouragement will also be given to young people in Jehovah's organization to maintain steadfastness in serving God.

The visiting speaker's main discourse, entitled "Spiritually Fortified to Give a Bold Witness," will show how the provisions made through the congregation equip us to witness boldly about the Kingdom. Who would not want to benefit from this program?

Newly dedicated ones who wish to be baptized should inform the presiding overseer as soon as possible. We are confident that as we begin the 12th year of the special assembly day arrangement, everyone attending will be spiritually uplifted for the work ahead.

Use Brochures to Appeal to Both Mind and Heart

¹ Bible truth should be presented so as to appeal to both mind and heart. When Jesus expounded the truth to his listeners, he chose topics that interested and motivated them. (Luke 24:17, 27, 32, 45) The success of our ministry depends greatly on the effort we put forth to identify the spiritual needs of our listeners.

² Brochures can be effective tools for reaching the mind and heart of those we meet in the ministry. Give advance thought to who might respond to the message in each brochure being featured in August:

—*Does God Really Care About Us?* People who are economically depressed or who have experienced tragedy will appreciate this comforting message about a future free from suffering.

—*What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* Youths who are thinking seriously about their future will benefit from the Bible-based answers found in this brochure.

—*Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* The many pictures and cited texts will help young children and those with limited reading ability to understand God's purposes.

—*The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* Anyone connected with government might respond to this message about how God's Kingdom will solve mankind's difficult problems.

—*When Someone You Love Dies.* Many funeral directors appreciate having copies of this brochure on hand for bereaved families. Publishers who witness in cemeteries use this

brochure to comfort mourners. Two sisters approached a family of seven who were praying at a grave. As a result of sharing the comforting message from the brochure, a Bible study was started with the mother the next day!

—*Should You Believe in the Trinity?* A strongly religious person might respond to the truth found in this well-documented exposé of Christendom's fundamental doctrine.

³ Familiarize yourself with each brochure, and determine how best to use it in your territory. For suggested presentations, see the back page of the July 1998 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*. May Jehovah bless your efforts to reach both the minds and hearts of people. —Mark 6:34.

Overseers Taking the Lead—The Presiding Overseer

¹ To serve as an overseer in the congregation is a serious responsibility. (Acts 20:28; 1 Tim. 3:1) This is the first of a series of articles that will outline the various duties of Christian elders so that all of us can appreciate the important work they do in our behalf.

² The Society appoints the presiding overseer to serve for an indefinite period of time. As the presiding overseer coordinates matters, this helps elders to give proper attention to their assigned duties. (*Our Ministry*, p. 42) What does this entail?

³ The presiding overseer receives congregation mail and promptly passes it along to the secretary for handling. In preparing for elders' meetings,

the presiding overseer obtains suggestions from the elders on matters needing discussion and compiles the agenda. He also serves as chairman at elders' meetings. When decisions are made, he sees to it that there is appropriate follow-through. He oversees the preparation of the Service Meeting and the scheduling of public talks. He approves all announcements that are made to the congregation, authorizes payment of all normal operating expenses, and ensures that the quarterly audit of the congregation accounts is performed.

⁴ As chairman, the presiding overseer coordinates the work of the Congregation Service Committee. When a Bible student

asks to be recognized as an unbaptized publisher or when an unbaptized publisher wants to get baptized, the presiding overseer arranges for elders to meet with him. The presiding overseer also takes the lead in preparing for the circuit overseer's visit so that the congregation can benefit to the full from the special week of activity.

⁵ The duties of the presiding overseer are many and varied. As he humbly cares for his responsibilities "in real earnest," all of us can do our part by cooperating with the elders. (Rom. 12:8) If we are "obedient" and "submissive" to those taking the lead among us, they can perform their work with a greater degree of real joy.—Heb. 13:17.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

September 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 9/98 Vol. 41, No. 9

We Can Do Greater Works

¹ Outstanding works characterized the ministry of Jesus Christ. He miraculously fed thousands, cured many, and resurrected some from the dead. (Matt. 8:1-17; 14:14-21; John 11:38-44) His activity captured the attention of an entire nation. Yet, the last evening before his death, he told his faithful followers: "He that exercises faith in me, that one also will do the works that I do; and he will do works greater than these." (John 14:12) How can we do "greater" works?

² **By Covering More Territory:** Jesus' sphere of activity was limited to Palestine, whereas his early disciples were told to witness "to the most distant part of

the earth," far beyond where Jesus himself preached. (Acts 1:8) The preaching work that he began is now global, covering 232 lands. (Matt. 24:14) Are you having a full share in working the territory assigned to your congregation?

³ **By Reaching More People:** Jesus left behind relatively few disciples to continue the preaching work. However, as a result of their zealous witnessing at Pentecost 33 C.E., those who embraced the truth and were baptized that day amounted to some three thousand souls. (Acts 2:1-11, 37-41) The ingathering of those "rightly disposed for everlasting life" has continued to our time, when we

are baptizing an average of over 1,000 a day. (Acts 13:48) Are you doing all you can to reach honesthearted people wherever they may be found and to follow up on the interest as soon as possible?

⁴ **By Preaching Far Longer:** Jesus' earthly ministry was limited to three and a half years. Most of us have been preaching longer than that. Regardless of how long we will be allowed to continue this work, we are grateful to help each new disciple get started on the road leading to life. (Matt. 7:14) Are you having plenty to do every month in the work of the Lord?—1 Cor. 15:58.

⁵ We can remain confident that with Jesus backing us, we will do still greater works as his true disciples.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

Get to Know Your Brothers

¹ The Bible describes a true friend as a person who sticks closer than a brother, who is constant in his love and loyalty, and who comes to the aid of his companion during distress. (Prov. 17:17; 18:24) We will have no shortage of such friends in the congregation if we put forth the effort to get to *know* and to *love* one another.—John 13:35.

² Fine opportunities to get acquainted with our brothers are afforded before and after the meetings. Why not arrive early and linger afterward so that you can enjoy warm and lively fellowship? Seek out a variety of brothers to converse with, including older experienced ones and younger or timid ones.

³ **Initiate Conversations:** Go beyond saying just a passing greeting to your brothers. You can initiate a conversation by sharing an experience in the field ministry, a point of interest in a recent magazine, or a comment about the meeting just concluded. You can learn much about your brothers by being a good listener, encouraging them to talk about their experiences and things they are learning. Just asking how one came to know Jehovah may reveal much. Some have been through faith-strengthening experiences in their lives, while others are enduring situations right now that may be hard for many to imagine. Realizing this will help us, as true friends, to be sensitive and responsive to the needs of others.

⁴ **Befriend One Another:** After the death of her child, a sister found it hard to sing Kingdom songs that mention the resurrection. She recalls: "One time, a sister who was sitting across the aisle saw me crying. She came over, put her arm around me, and sang the rest of the song with me. I felt so full of love for the brothers and sisters and so happy that we had got to the meetings, realizing that's where our help is, there at the Kingdom Hall." We should befriend our brothers by offering them solace when it is needed and encouragement at all times.—Heb. 10:24, 25.

⁵ As this old world becomes ever more oppressive, let us resolve to get to *know* our brothers better. This interchange of genuine encouragement will prove to be a blessing to all.—Rom. 1:11, 12.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR SEPTEMBER

Week Starting September 7

Song 28

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Review the box "A Suggestion."

15 min: "We Can Do Greater Works." Questions and answers. Encourage all to set reasonable goals for the new service year and to work hard to achieve them.—See *Our Ministry*, pages 116-18.

20 min: "Pioneers Assist Others." An elder explains that in addition to the training provided in the Theocratic Ministry School, arrangements have been made for pioneers to help others personally in the ministry. He raises questions based on the article and invites comments from the audience, especially from pioneers and publishers who have been involved in the program. Consider how to get the best results from it. Pioneers may relate how they have enjoyed and benefited from sharing in assisting others. Publishers who have been helped may tell how they appreciate this loving provision and mention points that helped them achieve greater success and joy in the ministry.

Song 172 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 14

Song 160

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: *What Does God Require of Us?* A talk. We begin studying this brochure next week at the book study. Encourage all to prepare in advance and attend every session in order to get familiar with the brochure and learn how to study it with others. Read the paragraph under "How to Use This Brochure." Use material in the January 15, 1997, *Watchtower*, pages 16-17, to emphasize the importance of teaching with the questions, scriptures, and illustrations in the brochure. Book study conductors should set a good example for those who conduct home Bible studies, by not talking too much and not bringing in extra details.—See *Our Kingdom Ministry*, June 1996, page 3, paragraph 5.

20 min: How Did We Do Last Year?

The secretary and service overseer review the congregation service report and meeting attendance figures for the past year. They point out positive aspects of the report and focus on areas where improvement can be made. Was there 100-percent participation in service during August? Outline what goals the elders will concentrate on in coming months, including helping all to become regular publishers. Share appropriate points from the last report by the circuit overseer.

Song 144 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 21

Song 122

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Get to Know Your Brothers." Questions and answers. Include comments on October 1, 1988, *Watchtower*, pages 10-11. Encourage all to take the initiative to get better acquainted with one another.

Song 34 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 28

Song 17

12 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in service reports for September. Encourage all to make plans to do more house-to-house work in October to increase magazine distribution. Refer to October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, page 8, for suggestions on how to prepare presentations. Demonstrate an offer with the current magazines, and show how to mention the donation arrangement to the household. Pick up a supply of magazines for weekend activity.

20 min: "Overseers Taking the Lead—The Service Overseer." A talk by the service overseer. After reviewing his duties, he explains specific ways the congregation can cooperate to increase the scope and effectiveness of the ministry locally.

13 min: What Makes a Good Congregation Publisher? Talk, with some audience participation. It is not necessary to have superior abilities

or talents; instead, it is most desired that all of us have a willing attitude that reflects love, humility, zeal, and appreciation. Invite audience to give reasons why the following are desirable: (1) a cheerful spirit, (2) regular attendance and participation at meetings, (3) willingness to accept and fulfill assignments, (4) cooperation with elders and the arrangements made for the congregation, (5) sincere interest in rendering assistance to others, and (6) regular participation in field service and reporting promptly every month. Song 25 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Ghana: A new peak of 55,539 publishers reported in April—a 9-percent increase over last year's average. Over 200,000 attended the Memorial.

Malawi: Congregations now number more than 600. This is a 50-percent increase over the number of congregations at the time of the ban in October 1967.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

September 7: Pages 170*-180*

September 14: Pages 180*-189

* To or from subheading.

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *What Does God Require of Us?*

September 21: Lessons 1-3

September 28: Lessons 4-6

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.
Sp'l Pios.	146	120.3	92.3	52.4 4.3
Pios.	67,617	72.7	46.8	22.7 1.7
Aux. Pios.	24,094	57.5	40.4	13.4 0.9
Pubs.	817,676	9.2	7.6	3.4 0.3
TOTAL	909,533			Baptized: 5,329

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **September:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. **October:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **November:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. **December:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life* with the *New World Translation*.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ U.S. Selective Service regulations require that all men register at the post office when reaching 18 years of age. All those required to do so should take care of the matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian's obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind and give appropriate reminders to young brothers nearing the age of 18. Questions as to the young Christian's responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.

■ The elders are reminded to follow through on instructions given on pages 21-3 of the April 15, 1991, *Watch-*

tower, regarding any disfellowshipped or disassociated ones who may be inclined toward becoming reinstated.

■ Those associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.

■ The Society does not fill individual publisher's requests for literature. The presiding overseer should arrange for an announcement to be made each month before the congregation monthly request for literature is sent to the Society so that all interested in obtaining personal literature items may advise the brother handling literature. Please keep in mind which publications are special-request items.

■ The Society has a supply of ENGLISH bound volumes of *The Watchtower* for the years 1951 to 1959. Any publishers or new congregations that desire these publications may now request them through the congregation literature servant. (See *Our Kingdom Ministry*, April 1997, Question Box; *The Watchtower*, November 1, 1994, pages 28-31.)

■ New Publications Available:
Is There a Creator Who Cares About You?
—English, French, Greek, Italian, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, Vietnamese

What Happens to Us When We Die?

—English, French, Greek, Italian, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, Vietnamese

A Suggestion

September marks the seventh time that the *Knowledge* book is the featured offer for the month. While we have good reason to focus attention on this effective Bible study aid, please keep in mind that other Society publications provide detailed information on many subjects only briefly discussed in the *Knowledge* book. You can enhance your ministry by becoming familiar with all the publications your congregation has on hand and being alert to recommend them to Bible students and others who show interest in a particular subject.

Overseers Taking the Lead —The Service Overseer

¹ The service overseer is keenly interested in everything related to the progress of the evangelizing work in the congregation's assigned territory. He thus plays a vital role in helping us fulfill our responsibility to preach the good news. As a zealous evangelizer, he takes the lead in organizing all service-related matters. As a capable teacher, he helps individual publishers improve their effectiveness in the ministry.—Eph. 4:11, 12.

² This elder directly oversees the work of the ministerial servants assigned to handle literature, magazines, and territories. He is responsible

for making sure that an ample supply of literature, magazines, and service forms are available each month for our use. Once a year he reviews the territory file for all addresses of homes where we have been advised not to call, and he assigns qualified brothers to visit these homes.

³ The service overseer is responsible for supervising various avenues of preaching, including business, street, and telephone witnessing. He is alert to organize practical arrangements to meet for service throughout the week, including holidays. He shows genuine interest in the Bible study activity. He seeks ways to give spiri-

tual assistance to those who become irregular or inactive in the ministry. He is actively concerned about the work of the pioneers, and he oversees the Pioneers Assist Others program.

⁴ As a member of the Congregation Service Committee, the service overseer proposes any needed adjustments in the Congregation Book Study groups. When he visits your group, be sure to be in attendance and to share with him in field service.

⁵ All in the congregation should willingly cooperate with the direction given by the service overseer. This will help us increase our effectiveness in the disciple-making work and find greater joy in our ministry.

¹ Jesus said: "The harvest, indeed, is great, but the workers are few. Therefore beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest." Since the first-century harvesters were few in number and they had much territory to cover, Jesus could have directed them to reach as many as possible with the good news by sending them out singly. Instead, he "sent them forth by twos." (Luke 10:1, 2) Why by twos?

² Those disciples were new and inexperienced. By working together they could learn from and encourage one another. As Solomon put it, "two are better than one." (Eccl. 4:9, 10) Even after holy spirit was poured out at Pentecost 33 C.E., Paul, Barnabas, and others accompanied fellow believers in the ministry. (Acts 15:35) What a privilege it must have been for some to be trained personally by such capable men!

³ **A Fine Training Program:** Like its first-century counterpart, the modern Christian congregation is a preaching organization. It also provides us with training. As individuals, our heartfelt desire should be to present the good news as effectively as possible. So that more publishers can improve in their effectiveness, assistance is available.

⁴ At the Kingdom Ministry School held recently, the Society announced a program for pioneers to assist others in the field ministry. Is there a need for this? Yes, there is. Over one million publishers have been baptized in the past three years, and many of these need training to become more effective in

the preaching work. Who can be used to fill that need?

⁵ Full-time pioneers can help. Jehovah's organization provides them with much counsel and training. Pioneers receive instruction tailored to their needs in the two-week Pioneer Service School. They also benefit from meetings with the circuit and district overseers, as well as from guidance by the elders. Although not all pioneers are as experienced as Paul and Barnabas were, they have received valuable training, which they are happy to share.

⁶ **Who Will Benefit?** Is participation in this program restricted to new publishers or to newly baptized ones? By no means! There are younger ones and older ones who have known the truth for years but would appreciate help in certain features of the ministry. Some do excellent work in placing literature but have difficulty in making return visits or in starting Bible studies. Others may start Bible studies with ease but observe that their students do not progress. What is holding them back? Experienced pioneers may be requested to offer help in these areas. Certain pioneers are effective in cultivating interest, starting Bible studies, and directing new students to the organization. Their experience will be helpful in this new program.

⁷ Do you find that your schedule does not allow you to support the congregation's regular meetings for field service as much as you would like? A pioneer may be able to work with you at times when other publishers are not available.

⁸ **Good Cooperation Is Needed:** Twice a year, the elders will make arrangements for publishers who are desirous of personal assistance to participate in the Pioneers Assist Others program. If you agree to receive such assistance, get together with the pioneer publisher assigned to help you, work out a practical schedule for service, and stick to it. Keep each appointment. As you work together, observe effective ways of presenting the good news. Analyze why certain approaches are effective. Consider suggestions the pioneer publisher may offer for improving your presentation. As you apply the things learned, your progress in the ministry will become evident, both to you and to others. (See 1 Timothy 4:15.) Work together as often as possible, sharing in all features of the ministry, including informal witnessing but focusing on any particular area in which you need personal assistance.

⁹ The service overseer is interested in the progress that will be made. Periodically, he will check with the Congregation Book Study conductor to see how you are benefiting from the program. The circuit overseer will likewise help you when he visits the congregation.

¹⁰ Jehovah wants his people to be trained and "equipped for every good work." (2 Tim. 3:17) View the Pioneers Assist Others arrangement as a fine provision to help those who desire to improve their ability to preach the word. If it is your privilege to share in it, do so with gratitude, humility, and joy.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

October 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 10/98 Vol. 41, No. 10

We Benefited From the "God's Way of Life" Conventions

105-120

1 Just a few months ago, we were making plans to attend the 1998 "God's Way of Life" District and International Conventions. Now they have become memorable milestones in the theocratic history of the organization. We thoroughly enjoyed the rich spiritual food that we received at those outstanding gatherings.

2 The international aspect of this year's conventions was really thrilling. Whether missionaries and other delegates from foreign lands were present where we attended or not, all of us heard fine experiences in the Friday afternoon part entitled "Service in the Missionary Field." The daily "Reports on Progress of the Harvest Work"

from around the world were most encouraging.

3 Wonderful New Releases:

The last talk on Friday answered a question that countless people who do not know the truth have asked: "Is There Life After Death?" That most interesting discourse concluded with the release of a new brochure, *What Happens to Us When We Die?* By now we have no doubt, read it and can see how valuable it will be in helping people to see the truth about the condition of the dead and in comforting bereaved ones with the resurrection hope.

4 The Saturday afternoon program ended with the talk "The Creator—His Personality and His Ways." It led us logically to

the conclusion that there must be a Creator. To aid us in helping others to appreciate this fact, the book *Is There a Creator Who Cares About You?* was released. While it enhances our own faith in Jehovah and our appreciation for his personality and ways, the book is designed especially for those who, although well educated in secular matters, may not believe in God.

5 A Heartfelt Resolution: The final talk of the convention emphasized the need for all of us to "Keep On Walking in Jehovah's Way." How appropriate it was to go on record in the resolution as to our individual determination always to adhere to, advocate, and promote the superiority of God's way of life! (Isa. 30:21) Now we must be determined to live up to these resolves. What a fine spiritual uplift we received by attending the "God's Way of Life" Convention!

How to Prepare for it

Do You Read the Magazines?

1 A missionary couple in Africa had this to say about our magazines: "The Watchtower helps us to keep spiritually alert in our territory. We derive encouragement and strength from each issue." Do you have the same deep appreciation for our journals? And are you as eager to read them?

2 It takes considerable time to prepare magazine articles that can be read in only a few minutes. Knowing this, will you just skim the articles, look at the pictures, or occasionally read an article that happens to catch your eye? We are wise if we do more than that. We should take time to read and analyze all the articles in every issue of our magazines. *The Watchtower* is

our principal journal for timely spiritual food. *Awake!* carries interesting and informative articles on a variety of subjects. What we learn by reading these magazines not only strengthens us spiritually but also prepares us for a more effective share in the ministry. Being faithful readers ourselves, we will be enthusiastic about offering the magazines to others.

3 How to Improve Reading Habits:

Could you do better in keeping up with your reading of the magazines? Here are two suggestions that work for many. (1) Establish a regular reading schedule. Just by setting aside 10 or 15 minutes each day to read, you will be amazed at how much you can read in a week's

time. (2) Have a system to keep track of what you have read. Perhaps you can put a check mark at the beginning of each article you read. Without this, you could miss reading some articles or even a whole magazine. It is important to create a reading routine that works for you and to stick to it.—Compare Philippians 3:16.

4 "The faithful and discreet slave" has wisely responded to changing times by publishing articles that come to grips with the real needs of people. (Matt. 24:45) Truly, the magazines have touched our lives. The rate of our spiritual progress is, to a large extent, governed by the quality of our theocratic reading habits. A rich spiritual blessing is in store for those who make time to read all the magazines.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR OCTOBER

Week Starting October 5

Song 199

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

15 min: "We Benefited From the 'God's Way of Life' Conventions." Questions and answers. Display the new book and brochure, and point out ways we can put them to good use.

20 min: "'Sowing Kingdom Seed' on Magazine Routes." Audience discussion. Have some explain how they started and maintain a magazine route. Then demonstrate a magazine presentation where arrangements are made to return with the next issues. Suggest how the donation arrangement can tactfully be mentioned.

Song 133 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 12

Song 42

5 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

10 min: "Overseers Taking the Lead—The Secretary." A talk by the congregation secretary, reviewing his assigned duties. He emphasizes that all can cooperate by turning in field service reports promptly.

10 min: They Have an Enthusiastic Pioneer Spirit. An encouraging talk based on the 1998 *Yearbook*, pages 104-7. Explain why there are so many pioneers in Japan, what allows housewives there to give priority to spiritual interests, what is behind every application to pioneer, and who make up the majority of the pioneers. Illustrate the fine influence that pioneering parents exercise. Highlight what conviction it takes to make the necessary adjustments in one's life to pioneer. Encourage all to give serious, prayerful thought to reevaluating their prospects for pioneering.

20 min: "Do You Read the Magazines?" Questions and answers. Review practical suggestions for scheduling time for personal reading that are found in the *School Guidebook*, study 4, paragraphs 5-6.

Song 107 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 19

Song 16

10 min: Local announcements. Review talking points in the latest issues of the magazines. Relate experiences from 1997 *Yearbook*, page 45, and October 22, 1996, *Awake!*, page 32. Encourage all to share in magazine distribution this weekend.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: How to Prepare for the *Watchtower* Study. Audience discussion conducted by *Watchtower* Study conductor, based on the May 15, 1986, *Watchtower*, pages 19-20, paragraphs 16-18 and *School Guidebook*, study 7, paragraph 11, and study 18, paragraphs 4-6. Call for comments on the following questions: (1) Why is it vital that we get the maximum benefit from each study article in *The Watchtower*? (2) What should we do when we receive a new issue? (3) What is a good way to prepare for the *Watchtower* Study? (4) What attention should be given to the cited scriptures and the theme of the lesson? (5) How can we review what we learned? (6) What key points should we meditate on when we conclude our personal study of the lesson? (7) How should we prepare a comment? (8) How might a variety of comments be given on a single question? Have some relate what they have personally done to help them derive the greatest benefit from the *Watchtower* Study.—See also *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*, pages 65-7.

Song 95 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 26

Song 98

10 min: Local announcements. List the older publications that are in stock locally and that can be offered in the ministry as opportunities arise. Since there are vacation periods coming up in November and December, this would be a good time for baptized youths and others to consider auxiliary pioneering.

20 min: Godly Obedience in a Religiously Divided Family. Talk based on June 1, 1995, *Watchtower*, pages 26-9. Offer kindly encouragement

and admonition that will help those with unbelieving mates to maintain a positive attitude and to associate actively with the congregation.

15 min: Getting to the Meetings on Time. Discussion among two or three Congregation Book Study conductors or ministerial servants about the problem of arriving late for meetings. They acknowledge that unusual situations, including emergencies, weather conditions, traffic, and so forth, can cause anyone to be delayed. However, some are chronically late. In a positive way, the group discusses and illustrates what is needed to be punctual: (1) wholehearted appreciation for the privilege of attending meetings and for the spiritual food and association that are provided there; (2) good advance planning and organization of personal affairs; (3) willing cooperation among family members; (4) leaving early and allowing time for unexpected problems; and (5) being genuinely concerned not to cause distractions for others in attendance. All agree that this problem of arriving late can be remedied by putting forth a consistent effort to improve.

Song 86 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *What Does God Require of Us?*

October 5: Lessons 7-9

October 12: Lessons 10-11

October 19: Lessons 12-13

October 26: Lessons 14-16

JULY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.
Sp'l Pios.	130	119.5	94.2	55.0 4.6
Pios.	68,451	69.3	43.3	21.7 1.6
Aux. Pios.	22,352	59.6	36.4	13.2 0.8
Pubs.	857,200	9.4	7.7	3.4 0.3
TOTAL	948,133			Baptized: 5,857

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 1999

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1999 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

SOURCE MATERIAL: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [bi12], *The Watchtower* [w], *Awake!* [g], "All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" (1990 Edition) [si], *The Secret of Family Happiness* [fy], and *Insight on the Scriptures* Volume 2 [it-2] will be the basis for assignments.

The school should begin **ON TIME** with song, prayer, and remarks of welcome and then proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or a ministerial servant, and it will be based on *The Watchtower*, *Awake!*, or "All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial." When based on *The Watchtower* or *Awake!*, this assignment should be delivered as a 15-minute instruction talk with no oral review; when based on the "All Scripture" book, it should be delivered as a 10- to 12-minute instruction talk with a 3- to 5-minute oral review following, using the printed questions in the publication. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. The theme shown should be used.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to *keep within the time limit*. If they are given private counsel, appropriate notations should be made on their speech counsel slip.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or a ministerial servant who will effectively apply the material to local needs. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. A 30- to 60-second overall review of the assigned chapters may be included. The principal objective, however, is to help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the students to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, and application of principles may be included. All the assigned verses should be read without a break. Of course, when the verses to be read are not consecutive, the student may cite the verse where the reading continues.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 3: 5 minutes. This will be assigned to a sister. The subject for this presentation will be based on *The Secret of Family Happiness* or

Insight on the Scriptures, Volume 2. (See Assignment No. 4 for information on how to develop the material based on a Bible character.) The setting may be an informal witness, a return visit, a home Bible study, or some other feature of field service. In some cases, it may include a parent sharing information with a minor child. The participants may be either seated or standing. The school overseer will be particularly interested in the way the student helps the householder or child to reason on the material and understand how the scriptures are applied. The student assigned this part should know how to read. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but an additional assistant may be used. The student may determine whether to have the householder read certain paragraphs when considering the *Family Happiness* book. Not the setting but the effective use of the material should be given prime consideration.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 4: 5 minutes. When this assignment is based on information dealing with a Bible character, it will be assigned to a brother or a sister. When it is based on the *Family Happiness* book, it will be assigned to a brother. For each assignment a theme is set forth in the schedule. When this assignment is based on a Bible character, information can be found in *Insight on the Scriptures*, Volume 2, under his name. The student should study Scriptural references in the material in order to get a clear picture of the Bible character—the events of his life, as well as his personality, traits, and attitude. Thereafter, the student should develop the assigned theme for this presentation and select appropriate scriptures to be used. Additional scriptures that highlight Bible principles that tie in with the theme may be included. The purpose of considering a Bible character is to show what can be learned from his example. Acts of faithfulness, courage, humility, and unselfishness furnish good examples to be followed; unfaithful acts as well as undesirable traits stand as strong warnings to turn Christians away from an improper course. When assigned to a brother, this talk should be given with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind. When a sister is given this part, it should be presented as outlined for Assignment No. 3.

***SUPPLEMENTAL BIBLE-READING SCHEDULE:** This is set forth in brackets after the song number for each week. By following this schedule, reading about ten pages a week, the entire Bible can be read in three years. No parts on the school program or the written review are based on the supplemental reading schedule.

NOTE: For additional information and instruction regarding counsel, timing, written reviews, and the preparation of assignments, please see page 3 of the October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

SCHEDULE

Jan. 4 Bible reading: Revelation 16-18

Song No. 23 [*2 Kings 16-19]

- No. 1: How God Inspired the Bible (*w97* 6/15 pp. 4-8)
- No. 2: Revelation 16:1-16
- No. 3: Protect Your Child From Harm (*f/y* pp. 61-3 pars. 24-8)
- No. 4: Matthew—Theme: God Is Not Partial

Jan. 11 Bible reading: Revelation 19-22

Song No. 126 [*2 Kings 20-25]

- No. 1: Revelation—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 268-9 pars. 28-34)
- No. 2: Revelation 22:1-15
- No. 3: Parents—Keep the Lines of Communication Open (*f/y* pp. 64-6 pars. 1-7)
- No. 4: Matthias—Theme: God Requires That Overseers Be Spiritual Men

Jan. 18 Bible reading: Genesis 1-3

Song No. 84 [*1 Chronicles 1-6]

- No. 1: Introduction to Genesis (*si* pp. 13-14 pars. 1-8)
- No. 2: Genesis 1:1-13
- No. 3: Teach Children Moral and Spiritual Values (*f/y* pp. 67-70 pars. 8-14)
- No. 4: Melchizedek—Theme: Jesus Christ, a High Priest According to the Manner of Melchizedek

Jan. 25 Bible reading: Genesis 4-6

Song No. 66 [*1 Chronicles 7-13]

- No. 1: Beware of Imputing Wrong Motives (*w97* 5/15 pp. 26-9)
- No. 2: Genesis 4:1-16
- No. 3: Why Discipline and Respect Are Vital (*f/y* pp. 71-2 pars. 15-18)
- No. 4: Mephibosheth (No. 2)—Theme: Loving-Kindness—A Mark of God's True Servants

Feb. 1 Bible reading: Genesis 7-9

Song No. 108 [*1 Chronicles 14-21]

- No. 1: The Bible Account of the Flood Is True (*g97* 2/8 pp. 26-7)
- No. 2: Genesis 7:1-16
- No. 3: Teach Children the Godly View of Work and Play (*f/y* pp. 72-5 pars. 19-25)
- No. 4: Meshach—Theme: Maintaining Integrity During Youth Brings Rewards

Feb. 8 Bible reading: Genesis 10-12

Song No. 132 [*1 Chronicles 22-29]

- No. 1: The Truth About Lying (*g97* 2/22 pp. 17-19)
- No. 2: Genesis 12:1-20
- No. 3: Child Rebellion and Its Causes (*f/y* pp. 76-9 pars. 1-8)
- No. 4: Micah (No. 7)—Theme: The Power of Illustrations

Feb. 15 Bible reading: Genesis 13-15

Song No. 49 [*2 Chronicles 1-8]

- No. 1: Human Weakness Magnifies Jehovah's Power (*w97* 6/1 pp. 24-7)
- No. 2: Genesis 14:8-20
- No. 3: Micaiah (No. 2)—Theme: Preach With Courage
- No. 4: Do Not Be Permissive or Overly Restrictive (*f/y* pp. 80-1 pars. 9-13)

Feb. 22 Bible reading: Genesis 16-19

Song No. 188 [*2 Chronicles 9-17]

- No. 1: What Your Prayers Reveal (*w97* 7/1 pp. 27-30)
- No. 2: Genesis 18:1-15
- No. 3: Filling a Child's Basic Needs Can Prevent Rebellion (*f/y* pp. 82-4 pars. 14-18)
- No. 4: Miriam (No. 1)—Theme: Beware of Murmuring

Mar. 1 Bible reading: Genesis 20-23

Song No. 54 [*2 Chronicles 18-24]

- No. 1: How to Train Your Conscience (*w97* 8/1 pp. 4-6)
- No. 2: Genesis 23:1-13
- No. 3: Mordecai (No. 2)—Theme: Loyalty, a Rewarding Quality
- No. 4: Ways to Help a Child Who Errs (*f/y* pp. 85-7 pars. 19-23)

Mar. 8 Bible reading: Genesis 24-25

Song No. 121 [*2 Chronicles 25-31]

- No. 1: From What Does the Truth Set Us Free? (*w97* 2/1 pp. 4-7)
- No. 2: Genesis 24:1-4, 10-21
- No. 3: Moses—Theme: Appreciate Jehovah's Training
- No. 4: Handling a Determined Rebel (*f/y* pp. 87-9 pars. 24-7)

Mar. 15 Bible reading: Genesis 26-28

Song No. 197 [*2 Chronicles 32-36]

- No. 1: Music's Place in Modern Worship (*w97* 2/1 pp. 24-8)
- No. 2: Genesis 26:1-14
- No. 3: Protect Your Family From Destructive Influences (*f/y* pp. 90-2 pars. 1-7)
- No. 4: Naaman (No. 2)—Theme: Humility Reaps Rich Blessings

Mar. 22 Bible reading: Genesis 29-31

Song No. 4 [*Ezra 1-7]

- No. 1: The Earth Will Not End in Fire (*g97* 1/8 pp. 26-7)
- No. 2: Genesis 31:1-18
- No. 3: Nabal—Theme: Do Not Repay Evil for Good
- No. 4: God's View of Sex (*f/y* pp. 92-4 pars. 8-13)

Mar. 29 Bible reading: Genesis 32-35

Song No. 143 [*Ezra 8—Nehemiah 4]

- No. 1: Miraculous Healing From God—When? (*w97* 7/1 pp. 4-7)
- No. 2: Genesis 35:1-15
- No. 3: Help Your Children to Choose Good Friends (*f/y* pp. 95-7 pars. 14-18)
- No. 4: Nadab (No. 1)—Theme: Abuse of Privileges Brings Jehovah's Disfavor

Apr. 5 Bible reading: Genesis 36-38

Song No. 106 [*Nehemiah 5-11]

- No. 1: Salvation—What It Really Means (*w97* 8/15 pp. 4-7)
- No. 2: Genesis 38:6-19, 24-26
- No. 3: Nathan (No. 2)—Theme: Do Not Withhold Correction From the One Needing It
- No. 4: Selecting Wholesome Family Recreation (*f/y* pp. 97-102 pars. 19-27)

Apr. 12 Bible reading: Genesis 39-41

Song No. 34 [*Nehemiah 12—Esther 5]

- No. 1: Why Report What Is Bad? (*w97* 8/15 pp. 26-9)
- No. 2: Genesis 40:1-15
- No. 3: Scriptural Insight for Single-Parent Families (*f/y* pp. 103-5 pars. 1-8)
- No. 4: Nathanael—Theme: Keep Free From Deceit

Apr. 19 Bible reading: Genesis 42-44

Song No. 124 [*Esther 6—Job 5]

- No. 1: Why Anger Must Be Controlled (*g97* 6/8 pp. 18-19)
- No. 2: Genesis 42:1-17
- No. 3: The Challenge of Making a Living as a Single Parent (*f/y* pp. 105-7 pars. 9-12)
- No. 4: Nebuchadnezzar—Theme: Jehovah Humiliates Those Walking in Pride

Apr. 26 Written Review. Complete Revelation 16—Genesis 44

Song No. 18 [*Job 6-14]

May 3 Bible reading: Genesis 45-47

Song No. 90 ["Job 15-23]

No. 1: Do Harvest Festivals Please God? (*w97* 9/15 pp. 8-9)**No. 2:** Genesis 45:16-46:4**No. 3:** Maintaining Discipline in a Single-Parent Home (*fy* pp. 107-10 pars. 13-17)**No. 4:** Nebuzaradan—Theme: Jehovah's Word Never Fails**May 10 Bible reading: Genesis 48-50**

Song No. 76 ["Job 24-33]

No. 1: Genesis—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 17-19 pars. 30-5)**No. 2:** Genesis 49:13-28**No. 3:** Winning the Battle of Loneliness (*fy* pp. 110-13 pars. 18-22)**No. 4:** Nehemiah (No. 3)—Theme: Be an Example to the Flock**May 17 Bible reading: Exodus 1-4**

Song No. 2 ["Job 34-42]

No. 1: Introduction to Exodus (*si* pp. 19-20 pars. 1-8)**No. 2:** Exodus 4:1-17**No. 3:** Nicodemus—Theme: Trembling at Men Is What Lays a Snare**No. 4:** How to Give Support to Single-Parent Families (*fy* pp. 113-15 pars. 23-7)**May 24 Bible reading: Exodus 5-8**

Song No. 42 ["Psalms 1-17]

No. 1: Poor yet Rich—How Can It Be? (*w97* 9/15 pp. 3-7)**No. 2:** Exodus 7:1-13**No. 3:** Noah (No. 1)—Theme: Obedience Is Essential for Life**No. 4:** The Benefits of Facing Sickness With a Godly Attitude (*fy* pp. 116-19 pars. 1-9)**May 31 Bible reading: Exodus 9-12**

Song No. 24 ["Psalms 18-28]

No. 1: What It Means to Be No Part of the World (*g97* 9/8 pp. 12-13)**No. 2:** Exodus 12:21-36**No. 3:** The Value of a Healing Spirit (*fy* pp. 120-1 pars. 10-13)**No. 4:** Obadiah (No. 4)—Theme: Be Fearless and Show Love for God's Servants**June 7 Bible reading: Exodus 13-16**

Song No. 58 ["Psalms 29-38]

No. 1: How to Find Hope Amid Despair (*w97* 5/15 pp. 22-5)**No. 2:** Exodus 15:1-13**No. 3:** Set Priorities and Help Children to Cope With Illness in the Family (*fy* pp. 122-3 pars. 14-18)**No. 4:** Onesimus—Theme: Hold a Good Conscience**June 14 Bible reading: Exodus 17-20**

Song No. 115 ["Psalms 39-50]

No. 1: How Christians Honor Elderly Parents (*w97* 9/1 pp. 4-7)**No. 2:** Exodus 17:1-13**No. 3:** Paul—Theme: Enemies of the Truth Can Change**No. 4:** How to View Medical Treatment (*fy* pp. 124-7 pars. 19-23)**June 21 Bible reading: Exodus 21-24**

Song No. 5 ["Psalms 51-65]

No. 1: True Science and the Bible Agree (*g97* 7/8 pp. 26-7)**No. 2:** Exodus 21:1-15**No. 3:** How Can a Believing Wife Maintain Peace in a Divided Household? (*fy* pp. 128-32 pars. 1-9)**No. 4:** Peter—Theme: Be Courageous and Energetic for True Worship**June 28 Bible reading: Exodus 25-28**

Song No. 47 ["Psalms 66-74]

No. 1: Know Jehovah, the Personal God (*w97* 10/1 pp. 4-8)**No. 2:** Exodus 25:17-30**No. 3:** Philip (No. 1)—Theme: Be Tactful and Prudent**No. 4:** How Can a Believing Husband Maintain Peace in a Divided Household? (*fy* pp. 132-3 pars. 10-11)**July 5 Bible reading: Exodus 29-32**

Song No. 174 ["Psalms 75-85]

No. 1: Do Not Allow the Spirit of the World to Poison You (*w97* 10/1 pp. 25-9)**No. 2:** Exodus 29:1-14**No. 3:** The Scriptural Training of Children in a Divided Household (*fy* pp. 133-4 pars. 12-15)**No. 4:** Philip (No. 2)—Theme: Be a Spiritual Person**July 12 Bible reading: Exodus 33-36**

Song No. 214 ["Psalms 86-97]

No. 1: Be Trustworthy and Keep Your Integrity (*w97* 5/1 pp. 4-7)**No. 2:** Exodus 34:17-28**No. 3:** Keeping a Peaceful Relationship With Parents Who Have a Different Religion (*fy* pp. 134-6 pars. 16-19)**No. 4:** Phinehas (No. 1)—Theme: Be Decisive for What Is Right**July 19 Bible reading: Exodus 37-40**

Song No. 38 ["Psalms 98-106]

No. 1: Exodus—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 24-5 pars. 26-31)**No. 2:** Exodus 40:1-16**No. 3:** The Challenge of Being a Stepparent (*fy* pp. 136-9 pars. 20-5)**No. 4:** Phinehas (No. 2)—Theme: Never Treat Jehovah With Disrespect**July 26 Bible reading: Leviticus 1-4**

Song No. 26 ["Psalms 107-118]

No. 1: Introduction to Leviticus (*si* pp. 25-6 pars. 1-10)**No. 2:** Leviticus 2:1-13**No. 3:** Do Not Allow Material Pursuits to Divide Your Household (*fy* pp. 140-1 pars. 26-8)**No. 4:** Phoebe—Theme: Defend Your Brothers With Courage**Aug. 2 Bible reading: Leviticus 5-7**

Song No. 9 ["Psalms 119-125]

No. 1: The Key to Real Happiness (*w97* 10/15 pp. 5-7)**No. 2:** Leviticus 6:1-13**No. 3:** The Damaging Effects of Alcoholism (*fy* pp. 142-3 pars. 1-4)**No. 4:** Pilate—Theme: Giving In to the Crowd Incurs Responsibility**Aug. 9 Bible reading: Leviticus 8-10**

Song No. 210 ["Psalms 126-143]

No. 1: Discerning the Principle Reflects Maturity (*w97* 10/15 pp. 28-30)**No. 2:** Leviticus 10:12-20**No. 3:** Helping a Family Member Who Is an Alcoholic (*fy* pp. 143-7 pars. 5-13)**No. 4:** Rabshakeh—Theme: God Is Not to Be Mocked**Aug. 16 Bible reading: Leviticus 11-13**

Song No. 80 ["Psalm 144-Proverbs 5]

No. 1: Beware of "Epicureans" (*w97* 11/1 pp. 23-5)**No. 2:** Leviticus 13:1-17**No. 3:** Domestic Violence and Ways to Avoid It (*fy* pp. 147-9 pars. 14-22)**No. 4:** Rachel—Theme: Accept Life's Adversities Without Jealousy or Despair**Aug. 23 Bible reading: Leviticus 14-15**

Song No. 137 ["Proverbs 6-14]

No. 1: These Really Are the Last Days (*w97* 4/1 pp. 4-8)**No. 2:** Leviticus 14:33-47**No. 3:** Rahab—Theme: Faith Without Works Is Dead**No. 4:** Is Separation the Answer? (*fy* pp. 150-2 pars. 23-6)**Aug. 30 Written Review. Complete Genesis 45-Leviticus 15**

Song No. 145 ["Proverbs 15-22]

Sept. 6 Bible reading: Leviticus 16-18

Song No. 222 [*Proverbs 23-31]

No. 1: When Suffering Will Be No More (*w97* 2/15 pp. 4-7)

No. 2: Leviticus 16:20-31

No. 3: Rebekah—Theme: Include Jehovah When Choosing a Mate

No. 4: The Scriptural Way to Handle Marital Problems (*fy* pp. 153-6 pars. 1-9)

Sept. 13 Bible reading: Leviticus 19-21

Song No. 122 [*Ecclesiastes 1-12]

No. 1: Why Asceticism Is Not the Key to Wisdom (*g97* 10/8 pp. 20-1)

No. 2: Leviticus 19:16-18, 26-37

No. 3: Rehoboam—Theme: Reject Arrogance and Bad Advice

No. 4: Rendering the Marriage Due (*fy* pp. 156-8 pars. 10-13)

Sept. 20 Bible reading: Leviticus 22-24

Song No. 8 [*Song of Solomon 1-Isaiah 5]

No. 1: Is All Complaining Bad? (*w97* 12/1 pp. 29-31)

No. 2: Leviticus 23:15-25

No. 3: Reuben (No. 1)—Theme: Wrong Acts Can Have Lasting Consequences

No. 4: The Biblical Grounds for Divorce (*fy* pp. 158-9 pars. 14-16)

Sept. 27 Bible reading: Leviticus 25-27

Song No. 120 [*Isaiah 6-14]

No. 1: Leviticus—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 28-30 pars. 28-39)

No. 2: Leviticus 25:13-28

No. 3: Ruth—Theme: True Love Is Loyal

No. 4: What the Scriptures Say About Separation (*fy* pp. 160-2 pars. 17-22)

Oct. 4 Bible reading: Numbers 1-3

Song No. 30 [*Isaiah 15-25]

No. 1: Introduction to Numbers (*si* pp. 30-1 pars. 1-10)

No. 2: Numbers 1:44-54

No. 3: Growing Older Together (*fy* pp. 163-5 pars. 1-9)

No. 4: Salome (No. 1)—Theme: Serve Jehovah With Modesty

Oct. 11 Bible reading: Numbers 4-6

Song No. 97 [*Isaiah 26-33]

No. 1: Jehovah Rules With Compassion (*w97* 12/15 pp. 28-9)

No. 2: Numbers 4:17-33

No. 3: Reinvigorating the Marriage Bonds (*fy* pp. 166-7 pars. 10-13)

No. 4: Samson—Theme: Guard Your Precious Relationship With Jehovah

Oct. 18 Bible reading: Numbers 7-9

Song No. 96 [*Isaiah 34-41]

No. 1: Where True Happiness Can Be Found (*w97* 3/15 p. 23)

No. 2: Numbers 9:1-14

No. 3: Enjoy Your Grandchildren and Adjust as You Age (*fy* pp. 167-70 pars. 14-19)

No. 4: Samuel—Theme: Serve God From Your Youth Up

Oct. 25 Bible reading: Numbers 10-12

Song No. 125 [*Isaiah 42-49]

No. 1: Jehovah Cares for the Afflicted (*w97* 4/15 pp. 4-7)

No. 2: Numbers 10:11-13, 29-36

No. 3: Dealing With the Loss of Your Spouse (*fy* pp. 170-2 pars. 20-5)

No. 4: Sapphira—Theme: Have No Part in Deception

Nov. 1 Bible reading: Numbers 13-15

Song No. 64 [*Isaiah 50-58]

No. 1: Why Miracles Alone Do Not Build Faith (*w97* 3/15 pp. 4-7)

No. 2: Numbers 14:13-25

No. 3: Sarah—Theme: The Beauty of a God-Fearing Wife

No. 4: Christian Ways of Honoring Elderly Parents (*fy* pp. 173-5 pars. 1-5)

Nov. 8 Bible reading: Numbers 16-19

Song No. 78 [*Isaiah 59-66]

No. 1: Why Poverty Does Not Justify Stealing (*g97* 11/8 pp. 18-19)

No. 2: Numbers 18:1-14

No. 3: Show Love and Empathy (*fy* pp. 175-8 pars. 6-14)

No. 4: Saul (No. 1)—Theme: The Destructive Power of Envy and Presumptuousness

Nov. 15 Bible reading: Numbers 20-22

Song No. 46 [*Jeremiah 1-6]

No. 1: How the Bible Came to Us—Part 1 (*w97* 8/15 pp. 8-11)

No. 2: Numbers 20:14-26

No. 3: Always Look to Jehovah for Strength (*fy* pp. 179-82 pars. 15-21)

No. 4: Sennacherib—Theme: Jehovah Delivers His People

Nov. 22 Bible reading: Numbers 23-26

Song No. 59 [*Jeremiah 7-13]

No. 1: How the Bible Came to Us—Part 2 (*w97* 9/15 pp. 25-9)

No. 2: Numbers 23:1-12

No. 3: Develop Godly Devotion and Self-Control (*fy* pp. 183-4 pars. 1-5)

No. 4: Shadrach—Theme: Remain Without Blemish in an Ungodly World

Nov. 29 Bible reading: Numbers 27-30

Song No. 180 [*Jeremiah 14-21]

No. 1: How the Bible Came to Us—Part 3 (*w97* 10/15 pp. 8-12)

No. 2: Numbers 27:1-11

No. 3: The Proper View of Headship (*fy* pp. 185-6 pars. 6-9)

No. 4: Sheba (No. 4)—Theme: Instigators of Evil Reap What They Sow

Dec. 6 Bible reading: Numbers 31-32

Song No. 170 [*Jeremiah 22-28]

No. 1: The Roots of Modern Christmas (*w97* 12/15 pp. 4-7)

No. 2: Numbers 31:13-24

No. 3: The Vital Role of Love in the Family (*fy* pp. 186-7 pars. 10-12)

No. 4: Shechem (No. 1)—Theme: The Consequences of Sexual Immorality Can Be Devastating

Dec. 13 Bible reading: Numbers 33-36

Song No. 51 [*Jeremiah 29-34]

No. 1: Numbers—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 34-5 pars. 32-8)

No. 2: Numbers 36:1-13

No. 3: Shimel (No. 12)—Theme: Obedience Can Save Your Life

No. 4: Doing God's Will as a Family (*fy* pp. 188-9 pars. 13-15)

Dec. 20 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 1-3

Song No. 159 [*Jeremiah 35-41]

No. 1: Introduction to Deuteronomy (*si* pp. 36-7 pars. 1-9)

No. 2: Deuteronomy 2:1-15

No. 3: Simeon (No. 1)—Theme: Uncontrolled Anger Brings Dishonor and Grief

No. 4: The Family and Your Future (*fy* pp. 190-1 pars. 16-18)

Dec. 27 Written Review. Complete Leviticus 16-Deuteronomy 3

Song No. 192 [*Jeremiah 42-48]

■ Literature offer for **October:** Individual copies of *The Watchtower and Awake!* Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **November:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. **December:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life with the New World Translation*. **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1985 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* or *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*.

■ The insert in this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* is the "Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1999" and should be kept for reference throughout 1999.

■ If the meeting times for your congregation will change January 1, there may be a need to order a new supply of handbills to show the adjusted meeting times.

■ Memorial invitations for 1999 in the primary language of each

congregation have been included with the annual shipment of forms. If other languages are spoken in your territory and you would like a supply of invitations in those languages, these should be requested immediately on a Literature Request Form (S-14). Memorial invitations are available in Arabic, Armenian, Chinese, Croatian, English, French, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Lao-tian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Spanish, Tagalog, and Vietnamese. Please request only those languages needed for your territory.

■ Congregations should begin requesting *Examining the Scriptures Daily*—1999 with their October literature request. The booklets will be available in Arabic, Armenian, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Croatian, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Gujarati, Hebrew, Hindi, Hungarian, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Serbian, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Turkish, Ukrainian, and Vietnamese. Un-

til these booklets are available and shipments are made, they will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Examining the Scriptures* booklets are special-request items.

■ New Publications Available:
Apply Yourself to Reading and Writing
—English

Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life
—East Armenian

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
Doing God's Will With Zeal (Drama, single cassette) —Korean

Doing What Is Right in Jehovah's Eyes (Drama, single cassette) —Korean

Families—Make Daily Bible Reading Your Way of Life! (Drama, single cassette) —English

Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People (Drama, single cassette) —Korean

Marked for Survival (Drama, single cassette) —English

Preserving Life in Time of Famine (Drama, single cassette) —Korean

■ New Videocassettes Available:
The Bible—Its Power in Your Life
—Japanese

Overseers Taking the Lead —The Secretary

¹The congregation secretary plays a vital role in ensuring that "all things take place decently and by arrangement." (1 Cor. 14:40) As a member of the Congregation Service Committee, he cares for the congregation's communications and important records. Although his duties may not be as visible to everyone as those of other elders, his services are greatly needed and appreciated.

²When correspondence is received from the Society or others, the secretary attends to it and sees that a response is made when needed. He makes certain that the letters that are received are circulated among the elders and

then files them for reference. He checks magazine and literature order forms and sends them to the Society. He directly oversees those handling accounts and subscriptions as well as all convention-related matters.

³Since the secretary must send the congregation's monthly field service report to the Society by the sixth of the month, it is imperative that all of us report our field activity promptly at the end of each month. He then posts the service reports on the Congregation's Publisher Record cards. Any publisher may ask to see his personal record of activity.

⁴When a publisher moves in or out of the congregation, the secretary requests from or

sends to the elders of the other congregation a letter of introduction along with the Congregation's Publisher Record cards for that one. —*Our Ministry*, pp. 104-5.

⁵The secretary reviews the activity of the pioneers, keeping the elders, and especially the service overseer, apprised of any problems that the pioneers might be experiencing. He alerts the Congregation Book Study conductors to publishers who are irregular in field service. Both the secretary and the service overseer take the lead in coordinating efforts to care for inactive ones. —*Our Kingdom Ministry*, November 1987, p. 1.

⁶Having a better appreciation of the secretary's duties, may we do what we can to help make his stewardship easier for him to fulfill. —1 Cor. 4:2.

"Sowing Kingdom Seed" on Magazine Routes

¹ Song 133 in *Sing Praises to Jehovah* is entitled "Sowing Kingdom Seed." It is based on Jesus' illustration that likens the disciple-making work to the sowing of seed. (Matt. 13: 4-8, 19-23) The song's lyrics read: "How much

of your seed falls on soil that is fine/May often depend much on you." How can we increase the effectiveness of our ministry? One way is by establishing and maintaining a magazine route.

² Several objectives can be achieved through a magazine route. (1) Regular visits every two weeks enable you to build a friendly relationship with the interested person. (2) You keep that one regularly supplied with the lifesaving information contained in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* (3) Through your conversations you may help the person to form a longing for Scriptural truth, which can lead to a Bible study.—1 Pet. 2:2.

³ **How to Start a Magazine Route:** Whenever someone shows interest in the magazines, explain that outstanding articles appear in every issue and that you will be pleased to deliver them every two weeks. After leaving, make a note of the person's name and address, the date of the call, the dates of the issues placed, the article featured, and the subjects that especially interested the person.

⁴ You can start a route with only a few people on it. Then work to build it up by adding others with whom you place magazines. As your route grows, you can organize it geographically so that it will be easier to cover. Keep a careful record of which issues have been placed on each call and when. Add notes about your conversations and about how to continue developing the person's interest in the truth on the next visit.

⁵ **Include Business and Professional People:** Experience has shown that storekeepers and other professionals are likely to accept our magazines on a regular basis. One elder even had the mayor of his town on his magazine route. A publisher started a study with the 80-year-old owner of a building-supply company after having taken the magazines to him for ten straight years!

⁶ A pioneer sister entered a store and met a couple who did not receive her very warmly. However, since they accepted the magazines, she decided to add the couple to her magazine route. In time, the sister wanted to stop calling on them because they were so unfriendly and never had much to say, even when she asked a viewpoint question. But the sister prayed about the matter and eventually placed the *Live Forever* book with the couple. After reading it, the wife exclaimed: "At last, I have found the truth!" A Bible study was started, and later the couple got baptized. The pioneer's perseverance indeed bore good fruitage.

⁷ **Making the Return Visits:** When you receive a new magazine, read every article. Look for points that will appeal to each person on your route. Then when you return, you can say: "As I read this article, I thought of you and how it might interest you." Publishers of all ages can enjoy having a

magazine route. Even a young child can say: "I'm glad to see you again. Your latest copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* have arrived. I think that you will like this article entitled..."

⁸ Stir anticipation for upcoming articles by drawing attention to the box entitled "In Our Next Issue." When articles appear as a series, point this out and encourage the reader not to miss any portion of it. Do not forget that each time you deliver the magazines to a person who is on your magazine route, a return visit may be counted. And above all, remember that our goal is to develop these calls into home Bible studies.

⁹ **Visit People on Your Route on a Regular Basis:** You can cover your magazine route at any time that is practical—on a weekday morning, in the late afternoon, in the early evening, or on the weekend after spending time in the house-to-house work. If you are unable to cover your route because of being sick or away on vacation, ask another publisher in your family or congregation to deliver the magazines for you. In that way, the ones on your route will not fail to get their magazines on time.

¹⁰ One way to sow Kingdom seed is to take *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* regularly to all of those on your magazine route. As you teach them Scriptural truth, they may get the sense of the word of the Kingdom and eventually bear Kingdom fruit along with you.—Matt. 13:8, 23.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

November 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 11/98 Vol. 41, No. 11

All Must 'Embrace the Word Heartily'!

¹ Millions of people are studying the Bible with Jehovah's Witnesses. In order to qualify for life everlasting, they must 'embrace the word heartily,' as did the 3,000 who repented and were baptized on the day of Pentecost 33 C.E. (Acts 2:41) What responsibility does this place upon us today?

² We need to help our Bible students develop devotion to Jehovah. (1 Tim. 4:7-10) To that end, the June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraph 20, suggests: "Throughout the course of the study, look for opportunities to build appreciation for Jehovah's qualities. Express your own deep feelings for God. Help the stu-

dent think in terms of developing a warm, personal relationship with Jehovah."

³ **The Challenge We Face:** Most people, influenced by false religion, are content with a form of worship that involves minimal time and effort, without requiring any real change in their way of life. (2 Tim. 3:5) The challenge facing us is to help our Bible students to see that true worship involves more than just being hearers of the word of God. They must apply in their lives what they learn. (Jas. 1:22-25) If something about their personal conduct is not acceptable to God, they need to recognize their obligation to "turn around"

and do what is right to please him. (Acts 3:19) To gain eternal life, they must 'exert themselves vigorously' and take a firm stand for the truth.—Luke 13:24, 25.

⁴ When discussing various aspects of morality, ask your Bible student how he really views these matters and what he should do if he sees a need to make changes in his life. Direct his attention to the organization through which he is learning the truth, and encourage him to attend congregation meetings regularly.—Heb. 10:25.

⁵ Let us make it our aim to reach the student's heart with our teaching. We will rejoice as we motivate new ones to embrace God's word heartily and get baptized!—1 Thess. 2:13.

Build One Another Up by Commenting at Meetings

¹ We are exhorted at Hebrews 10:24 to 'incite one another to love and fine works.' This includes building one another up by making meaningful comments at congregation meetings. Why should we comment? How can we do this? Who stand to benefit?

² Think of the many times you benefit from hearing others offer simple, clear expressions that enhance your understanding and strengthen you spiritually. You have the privilege of doing the same for them. When you participate, you demonstrate your desire to "impart some spiritual gift" for the encouragement of all who are in attendance.—Rom. 1:11, 12.

³ **How to Make Good Comments:** Do not offer long comments, covering every thought in the paragraph. Lengthy comments usually fail to pinpoint the specific answer and may discourage others from sharing. The first comment on the paragraph should be a brief, direct answer to the printed question. Those offering additional comments can then make practical application of the material or show how the scriptures apply. See the *School Guidebook*, pages 90-2.

⁴ If the thought of commenting causes you some anxiety, prepare a brief comment beforehand, and ask the conductor to call on you for that paragraph. After you do this at a

few meetings, participating will become easier. Recall that Moses and Jeremiah expressed lack of confidence in their ability to speak in public. (Ex. 4:10; Jer. 1:6, fn.) But Jehovah helped them to speak on his behalf, and he will help you too.

⁵ **Who Will Benefit From Your Comments?** You yourself benefit because your comments impress the truth more firmly on your mind and heart, making it easier for you to recall the information later. Also, others benefit from hearing your up-building expressions. We are encouraged when all, whether experienced, young, shy, or new, make the effort to express their faith at congregation meetings.

⁶ We are sure to find that 'words at the right time are O how good' when they are used to build one another up at the meetings!—Prov. 15:23.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR NOVEMBER

Week Starting November 2

Song 38

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Also, "We Surpassed the Million Mark!" Comment on August field service report for the country and the local congregation. Stimulate publishers' resolve to be regular in field service and to report promptly at end of each month.

15 min: "All Must Embrace the Word Heartily!" Questions and answers. Include additional suggestions from June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraph 21.

20 min: "I Want a Bible Study!" Audience discussion conducted by service overseer. Explain how this concerted effort to make return visits will be organized locally. To the extent possible, experienced publishers may work with newer ones. Car groups should be kept small so that more calls can be made. Review suggestions in the April 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraphs 12-15. Have a capable publisher demonstrate how to offer a study on a return visit. Encourage everyone to strive to start a new study. Song 35 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 9

Song 187

13 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Question Box.

15 min: Local needs.

17 min: "Build One Another Up by Commenting at Meetings." Questions and answers. Explain how commenting adds to our spiritual advancement. (See *School Guidebook*, study 38, paragraph 4.) Invite some to relate how they overcame a reluctance to make comments and how they have been blessed by participating at meetings. Song 51 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 16

Song 182

8 min: Local announcements. Outline special field service arrangements for November 26.

20 min: "Overseers Taking the Lead—The Theocratic Ministry School Overseer." Talk by school overseer. Review *School Guidebook*, pages 10-11, paragraphs 6-12.

17 min: "Be Effective in Your Ministry."

Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 1-7 of insert. Focus on points that may particularly apply to local territory.

Song 167 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 23

Song 89

8 min: Local announcements. Relate the experiences printed on the back page of the August 8, 1998, *Awake!* regarding the impact that the *Greatest Man* book has had on people. All publishers should be alert to offer this book on appropriate occasions.

17 min: "Be Effective in Your Ministry." Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 8-21 of insert. Focus on points that may particularly apply to local territory.

20 min: Suggestions to Enhance Your Bible Reading. Talk based on May 1, 1995, *Watchtower*, pages 16-17. Highlight spiritual benefits derived from daily Bible reading. Review suggestions offered, and discuss how to apply them. Have two or three publishers relate how they are benefiting by regularly reading God's Word.

Song 46 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 30

Song 64

15 min: Local announcements. Remind all to turn in field service reports. Encourage any who did not start a study during November to continue their efforts through December, when the *Knowledge* book is being featured with the *New World Translation*. Have a capable publisher demonstrate a return visit using the box on page 19 in the *Knowledge* book; the publisher explains how the book can be used to gain an understanding of Bible teachings and starts a study.

15 min: Make Good Use of the 1999 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses. A talk. Review features of the calendar: (1) striking illustrations that depict notable Bible events and teachings, (2) weekly Bible reading schedule for the Theocratic Ministry School, (3) annual Bible reading schedule for the week preceding the Memorial, (4) notification of upcoming written reviews, and (5) reminders to share regularly in magazine service. Discuss ways to use the available space to outline a field service schedule,

to jot down service reports and appointments to work with others, to list meeting assignments, to note reminders of the circuit overseer's visits and upcoming assemblies. Displaying the calendar in a conspicuous spot in the home or workplace may give rise to opportunities to initiate Scriptural discussions. Relate experience from the 1988 *Yearbook*, page 8.

15 min: Benefiting From the New Brochure, *What Happens to Us When We Die?* Review highlights of its contents. It traces the roots of the teaching of the immortality of the soul and explores how the concept has become central to nearly all the world's religions. It explains in an appealing way what the Bible says about the soul, why we die, the condition of the dead, what hope there is for life after death, and why we need to know the truth about these matters. All should read this brochure. Point out some of the 40 illustrations as well as the quotations appearing at the start of each section, which can be used to arouse people's interest. Show how the last section can be featured when offering a home Bible study. Invite publishers to comment on how they plan to use the new brochure in the ministry. Song 121 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*

November 2:	p. 4, par. 1 to p. 8, par. 13
November 9:	p. 8, par. 14 to p. 12, par. 12
November 16:	p. 12, par. 13 to p. 15, par. 31
November 23:	p. 15, par. 32 to p. 19, par. 15
November 30:	p. 19, par. 16 to p. 23, par. 5

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	
Sp'l Pios.	106	117.6	89.5	49.8	4.3
Pios.	70,267	60.8	37.7	19.0	1.6
Aux. Pios.	31,652	58.5	40.0	13.2	0.9
Pubs.	938,258	9.3	7.6	3.3	0.3
TOTAL	1,040,283			Baptized: 3,337	

We Surpassed the Million Mark!

Service Year Ends With New Peak of 1,040,283 Publishers Reporting

"One Million!" was the call in the July *Our Kingdom Ministry*. The 1,040,283 publishers reporting answered that call. This is an increase of 64,454, or 6.6 percent, over the previous peak in August 1996. We pray Jehovah's continued blessing on our efforts to proclaim his Kingdom.

Elders, ministerial servants, and all publishers alike are urged to reflect on the efforts that were involved in reaching this goal. The million plus publishers are already with us in the congregations. And there are more to come each month as we continue to carry on an effective ministry. However, good organization for field service, coupled with kindly personal assistance where needed, is vital for further progress. We look to Jehovah for his all-

important blessing so that growth will be maintained.—1 Cor. 3:7.

If the elders and ministerial servants—especially those who are Congregation Book Study conductors—along with other mature publishers and pioneers keep up the special effort they demonstrated during August, Jehovah's rich blessing will surely be reflected in continued publisher increases. At times all that is needed is a kindly reminder to have a share in the preaching work and then perhaps another reminder to turn in the report. The suggestions outlined in the following insert article, "Be Effective in Your Ministry," should help us improve in our activity and increase our joy as we experience fine results from our efforts.

Be Effective in Your Ministry

an honest effort

¹ The sky darkens, and an eerie sound increases in volume to a deafening roar. A smokelike cloud descends. What is it? An army of millions of locusts coming to bring complete desolation on the land! This scene described by the prophet Joel has a fulfillment today in the preaching work of God's anointed servants and their companions, the great crowd.

² *The Watchtower* of May 1, 1998, page 11, paragraph 19, noted: "God's modern-day locust army has given a thorough witness in 'the city' of Christendom. (Joel 2:9) . . . They are still climbing over all obstacles, entering millions of homes, approaching people on the street, speaking to them over the phone, and contacting them in any way possible as they declare Jehovah's message." Is it not a grand privilege to share in this God-ordained work? *Why?*

Reason

³ Unlike literal locusts, whose only objective is to feed themselves, we as Jehovah's servants have great concern for the lives of those to whom we preach. We want to help others to learn the glorious truths contained in God's Word and to be moved to take steps that will lead to their everlasting salvation. (John 17:3; 1 Tim. 4:16) Hence, we want to be effective in the way we carry out our ministry. Whatever avenue of preaching is employed, we should consider whether we are carrying it out in a manner and at a time that will yield the best results. Since "the scene of this world is changing," we do well to analyze our methods and our approach to ensure that we are meeting the challenge of being as productive as possible.—1 Cor. 7:31.

⁴ While we endeavor to contact people in many ways, the house-to-house work is

still the mainstay of our ministry. Do you find that people often are not at home or are sleeping when you call? How frustrating, since you are not able to share the message of the good news with them! How can you meet this challenge?

⁵ **Be Flexible and Reasonable:** In first-century Israel, fishermen did their fishing at night. Why at night? Though this was not the most convenient time for them, it was the best time to catch the most fish. It was the most productive time. In commenting on this practice, *The Watchtower* of June 15, 1992, stated: "We too should study our territory so that we go fishing, as it were, when the majority of people are at home and receptive." Careful observation of social habits has shown that in many suburban communities and residential areas, people are perhaps at home when we call early on Saturday and Sunday mornings but are not generally receptive to our visits at that time. If this is the case in your area, could you adjust the timing of your calls to later in the morning or even to the afternoon? This is a fine way to increase the effectiveness of our ministry as well as to show consideration for our neighbors, which is an evidence of true Christian love.—Matt. 7:12. Read

⁶ At Philippians 4:5, the apostle Paul reminds us that we should 'let our reasonableness become known to all men.' In harmony with this inspired direction, we want to be balanced and reasonable in our methods as we carry out our preaching assignment with zeal and enthusiasm! We do not want to 'hold back from teaching publicly and from house to house,' but we want to make sure that we carry out our house-to-house ministry at times that are reasonable and productive. (Acts 20:20) Like those fishermen in first-century Israel, we are concerned with 'fishing' at times when we can be most productive, not at times we find most convenient to ourselves.

⁷ What adjustments could be made? Most often, meetings for field service are held at 9:00 or 9:30 a.m. on Saturday and Sunday, after which the group proceeds immediately to the door-to-door work in the territory. However, some bodies of elders have arranged for the group to share in other forms of the ministry, such as street witnessing, business territory, or return visits, before going door to door in residential areas. Other congregations have set the meeting times for field service later in the morning—at 10:00 a.m., 11:00 a.m., or 12:00 noon. Afterward, the group goes directly into the door-to-door work and stays out in the service until early afternoon. In some territories, the early afternoon, rather than the morning, may be the best time to meet for field service. Such adjustments may well contribute to increased productivity in the door-to-door work.

⁸ **Be Discerning and Tactful:** As we contact people from door to door, we encounter a variety of reactions to our message. Some householders are receptive, others are indifferent, and a few may be argumentative or belligerent. In the case of the latter, on page 7 of *Reasoning From the Scriptures*, we are reminded that we are not seeking to "win arguments" with people who show no respect for the truth." If the householder is hostile, it is best for us to take our leave. We should never antagonize people by insisting that they talk with us or accept our point of view. We do not force our message on people. That would not be reasonable and could cause problems for other Witnesses and for the work in general.

⁹ Before starting to work in a territory, it is wise to check the territory card for notations of addresses where the residents have told us not to call. If there are such addresses, each publisher working that street should be told where not to

call. No one should take it upon himself to call on these homes without the service overseer's direction to do so.—See the June 1994 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, Question Box.

¹⁰ We can increase our effectiveness by being discerning as we work from house to house. Be observant as you approach a home. Are all the curtains or blinds closed? Is there no sound of activity? This may indicate that the occupants are sleeping. Likely, we will have a more productive conversation with the householder if we call back later. Perhaps it would be best to pass by this home for the time being, making note of the house number. You could check the house again before leaving the territory or make a note to call again at a later hour.

¹¹ Situations may still arise in which we inadvertently awaken someone or otherwise disturb him. He may even appear to be irritated or angry. How should we react? Proverbs 17:27 counsels: "A man of discernment is cool of spirit." While we do not apologize for our ministry, we can certainly express how sorry we are that we have called at an inconvenient time. We can politely ask if another time would be more convenient and offer to return. A sincere expression of personal concern in a mild voice often serves to relax such a person. (Prov. 15:1) If a householder informs us that he regularly works a night shift, a note could be included with the territory card so that future calls may be made at an appropriate time.

¹² Discernment is also appropriate as we endeavor to work our territory thoroughly. Since many people are not at home when we first call, we need to make additional efforts to contact them to share the message of salvation with them. (Rom. 10:13) Reports indicate that sometimes publishers call at the same home several times in one day to try

to find the people at home. This does not escape the attention of the neighbors. An unfavorable impression may be created that Jehovah's Witnesses are 'always calling' on their street. How can this be avoided?

¹³ Use discernment. When calling again on a not-at-home, are there indications that someone is home now? If mail or fliers are sticking out of the mailbox, it is likely that the person is still not at home and a further call at the door would not be productive at this time. If the person cannot be contacted after a few attempts made at different times of day, such as in the evening, it may be possible to contact the householder by telephone. If not, a tract or handbill can be discreetly left in the door, especially if the territory is covered reasonably often. It may well be that the person can be contacted the next time the territory is worked.

¹⁴ We should avoid extended conversations at the door when the householder is exposed to inclement weather. When invited inside, be careful not to soil the floors. Use good judgment when challenged by a barking dog. When working in apartment buildings, speak softly and avoid making noise that disturbs tenants and announces your presence.

¹⁵ **Be Orderly and Dignified:** With good organization we can avoid forming large, highly visible groups that congregate in the territory. Some householders may feel threatened when several cars and vans arrive in front of their house with a large group of publishers. We do not want to give the impression that we are "invading" residential areas. Arrangements for working the territory are best made at the meeting for field service. Small groups of publishers, such as a family, are far less intimidating to the householders and need less reorganization as the territory is worked.

¹⁶ Orderliness requires that parents carefully supervise the conduct of their children while working in the territory. Children should be well behaved when accompanying adults to the door. Youngsters should not be allowed to play or to wander freely, attracting undue attention from residents or passersby.

¹⁷ Balance is needed, too, in the matter of coffee breaks. *Our Kingdom Ministry*, June 1995, page 3, stated: "When we are out in field service, we can lose valuable time on coffee breaks. However, when weather conditions are severe, a break will refresh us and help us to keep going. Many, though, prefer to keep busy witnessing to people and forgo socializing with the brothers on coffee breaks during the time that has been set aside for the ministry." Although stopping for refreshments is a personal decision, it has been noted that at times, large groups of brothers and sisters meet at a coffee shop or a restaurant. Besides the amount of time taken to be served, the presence of a crowd can be intimidating to other patrons. Sometimes, experiences of the morning's field service are loudly discussed, and this can detract from the dignity of our ministry and impair its effectiveness. With discernment, publishers can avoid overcrowding an establishment and taking unnecessary time from the ministry.

¹⁸ Many have experienced fine results by approaching people wherever they may be found—on streets, in parking lots, and in other public places. Here, too, we want to give a fine witness, not only by our words but also by our reasonableness. Publishers in each congregation should be sure to respect their territory boundaries so that they are not overwhelming pedestrians in commercial areas and subway entrances or employees in businesses, such as gas stations, that are open 24 hours. To ensure that we carry out our minis-

try in an orderly, dignified manner, we would work only within our own territory assignment unless some specific arrangements have been made through the Congregation Service Committee of another congregation, to provide them with some assistance.—Compare 2 Corinthians 10:13-15.

¹⁹ Some congregations with many areas where public witnessing is possible have organized these areas into territories. A territory card is then issued to an individual publisher or a group. This facilitates more effective coverage and guards against too many publishers working in the same area at the same time, in harmony with the principle at 1 Corinthians 14:40: "Let all things take place decently and by arrangement."

²⁰ Our personal appearance should always be dignified and representative of ministers bearing Jehovah's name. The same is true of the equipment we use. Worn-out book bags and dog-eared or soiled Bibles detract from the Kingdom message. It has been said that dress and grooming "are a social shorthand that gives the surrounding population information about who and what you are and where you fit in the order of things." Hence, our appearance should be neither slovenly nor unkempt, neither flashy nor extravagant, but always "worthy of the good news."—Phil. 1:27; compare 1 Timothy 2:9, 10.

²¹ At 1 Corinthians 9:26, the apostle Paul states: "The way I am running is not uncertainly; the way I am directing my blows is so as not to be striking the air." In imitation of Paul, we are determined to have an effective, productive ministry. As we have a zealous share in the witnessing work as part of Jehovah's "locust army" today, may we use Christian reasonableness and discernment in taking the message of salvation to all in our territory.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **November:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. **December:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life* with the *New World Translation*. **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1985 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* or *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **February:** *The Secret of Family Happiness*.

■ Congregations should begin requesting the 1999 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their November literature request. The *Yearbook* will be available in Arabic, Chinese, English, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish,

Portuguese, Russian, Spanish, and Swedish. Until the *Yearbook* is available and shipments are made, it will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Yearbooks* are special-request items.

■ Opportunities for travel abroad have become more readily available in recent years. As a result, many of our brothers have arranged to visit other countries. Frequently, they contact the Society's branch offices requesting information. The branch offices are pleased to provide Kingdom Hall addresses and meeting times to assist in contacting local congregations. Also, they can give direction about visiting the branch office. Reports indicate, however, that many additional inquiries are made about travel arrangements, rooming accommodations, local attractions, and similar matters. Branch offices are not equipped,

neither do they have the time, to supply information of this type. Visitors are encouraged to consult such sources as travel agents or tourist bureaus, which normally provide information for tourists.

■ New Publications Available:
Insight on the Scriptures, Volume 2
—Dutch

The Bible—God's Word or Man's?
—Macedonian

The Secret of Family Happiness
—Amharic

What Does God Require of Us?
—Navajo

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
What Does God Require of Us? (single cassette) —Chinese (Mandarin)

Why Respect Theocratic Arrangements? (Drama, single cassette)
—Korean

■ New Videocassettes Available:
The Bible—Its Power in Your Life
—Spanish

QUESTION BOX

■ Is it still appropriate to conduct a home Bible study with an inactive brother or sister at the direction of one of the members of the Congregation Service Committee?

The elders have the responsibility to shepherd the congregation, including any members who have become inactive. They visit such ones and determine what personal assistance is needed. Where appropriate, this could include offering the inactive one the benefit of a personal Bible study. *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*, page 103, explains that the Congregation Service

Committee would decide who might benefit from such a provision.

The service overseer determines who could best provide the assistance, what subjects should be studied, and which publication would be the most helpful. Perhaps the one who originally studied with the person or someone he has known and respected would be in a good position to help. A capable and mature sister may be asked to assist an inactive sister. Usually it would not be necessary for another publisher to accompany the assigned conductor. When assigned, the publisher conducting the study may count the time, the return visits,

and the study.—See November 1987 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, pages 1-2.

Since the student is a baptized person, generally the study need not be continued for a prolonged period of time. The goal is to assist the inactive one to resume attendance at all congregation meetings and to become a regular publisher of the good news. The service overseer will monitor the progress of such studies. The result of this loving assistance should be that these brothers and sisters will be able to shoulder their own load of responsibility before Jehovah and become firmly "rooted and established" in the truth.—Eph. 3:17; Gal. 6:5.

¹ Many of us have expressed a desire for a Bible study, and for good reason. The Bible study work is where we achieve our goal of making new disciples. (Matt. 28:19, 20) And yet many of us have gone for months, perhaps years, without experiencing the special joy that comes from teaching someone the truth. What can we do about this during November? Since the *Knowledge* book is being featured this month, we can make a special effort to use it to start new Bible studies.

² **Set Aside One or More Week-ends:** We encourage everyone to set aside some time this month to concentrate on starting a new Bible study. Congregation Book Study conductors should select the weekend(s) to be used specifically for this purpose and

then organize their groups to put forth a concerted effort in the return visit work.

³ Bring your return visit records with you to these meetings for service. Then call on all of those who have shown interest, taken literature, or attended meetings. Make each call with the specific purpose of starting a study.

⁴ **Demonstrate a Bible Study:** At the selected meetings for service, a well-prepared demonstration should be presented, showing how to start a study on a return visit. You might say: "Many people have a Bible, but they do not realize that it holds the answers to the important questions we all face in life. [Show the table of contents in the *Knowledge* book,

and read the titles of chapters 3, 5, 6, 8, and 9.] Using this study aid for an hour or so a week, you can gain a basic understanding of the Bible in just a few months. If you would like to pick one of these topics, I would be happy to show you how the program works." If the person hesitates to study because of having a busy schedule, explain that we also have an abbreviated program. Introduce the *Require* brochure, and offer to study one brief lesson a week for 15-30 minutes.

⁵ If we all make a united effort to start studies and if we pray for Jehovah's blessing upon our endeavor, we will surely find new studies! (1 John 5:14, 15) If you want a Bible study, this may be your opportunity to start one.

Overseers Taking the Lead —The Theocratic Ministry School Overseer

¹ The Theocratic Ministry School overseer is a spiritually older man who works hard in speaking and teaching and who deserves our honor and cooperation. (1 Tim. 5:17) What are his responsibilities?

² The Theocratic Ministry School library at the Kingdom Hall comes under his care. He is keenly interested in encouraging all who qualify to enroll in the school. He sees to it that an accurate record is kept so that assignments are made in an orderly fashion at least three weeks in advance of each school session. He needs to know the congregation well, having in mind each student and his capabilities. Although he may

have another brother assist him in preparing the school schedule, assigning the parts properly takes the overseer's personal supervision.

³ In order to teach the school effectively, the overseer must prepare diligently each week, making a thorough study of the assigned material. This enables him to keep the congregation enthused about the curriculum, to determine if the assigned material is covered accurately, and to highlight the important points that will be included on the written reviews.

⁴ Following each student talk, the overseer will commend the student and explain why a certain speech quality was good

or why it needs improvement. When anyone needs additional tutoring to prepare his school assignments, the overseer or someone designated by him can render personal assistance.

⁵ In order to benefit fully from the hard work of the Theocratic Ministry School overseer and any additional counselors who serve under his direction, we should attend the school regularly. We should also fulfill all our assignments and apply the counsel that we receive as well as that given to other students. In this way, we will progressively improve in our ability to present the Kingdom message publicly and from house to house.—Acts 20:20; 1 Tim. 4:13, 15.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

December 1998

For United States of America

km-E Us 12/98 Vol. 41, No. 12

We Must Call Again and Again

¹ Did you respond favorably the first time that someone talked to you about the good news? If not, you must be grateful that Jehovah's Witnesses called again and again until you finally accepted the offer of a Bible study. It is good to think of that when you repeatedly work your assigned territory.

² People's lives are constantly changing. They face new problems or situations, hear of disturbing events in the community or the world, suffer economic reverses, or experience illness or death in the family. Such things may cause them to want to learn the reason for these distresses. We must discern the factors that weigh on people's minds

and then respond with a comforting message.

³ This is a **Rescue Work**.

Think of rescue workers at a disaster scene. Even though some may be searching in an area where few survivors are being found, they do not slack off and quit because their fellow workers are finding more survivors elsewhere. Our rescue operation has not been called off yet. Each year, hundreds of thousands who want to survive "the great tribulation" are being found.—Rev. 7:9, 14.

⁴ "Everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah will be saved." (Rom. 10:13-15) These words should impress on each of us the need to persist in preach-

ing. Since our territory first began to be covered, children have grown up and are now old enough to think seriously for themselves about their future and the purpose of life. We have no way of knowing who will ultimately listen. (Eccl. 11:6) Many former opposers have accepted the truth. Our job is, not to judge people, but to keep giving them an opportunity to hear and to be rescued from this old world. As Jesus' early disciples did, we must "go continually" to the people and try to stir up their interest in the Kingdom message.—Matt. 10:6, 7.

⁵ The fact that the way is still open for us to preach is an expression of Jehovah's mercy. (2 Pet. 3:9) As we allow others to hear the message again and again, we highlight God's love, and in this way we praise him.

They Can See That We Are Different

¹ Last year, over 300,000 new ones joined us by getting baptized. What have these people seen in Jehovah's Witnesses that causes them to want to be part of God's organization? Why do we stand out as different from all other religions? Here are some obvious answers:—We stick to the Bible rather than personal opinions: We worship Jehovah God "with spirit and truth," just as Jesus Christ said to do. This has meant rejecting religious falsehoods and complying with God's written Word.—John 4:23, 24; 2 Tim. 3:15-17.

—We go to people rather than wait for them to come to us: We have accepted Christ's commission to preach and to teach, and we imitate his example of

searching out honesthearted ones. We look for them at their homes, on the street, or wherever they may be found.—Matt. 9:35; 10:11; 28:19, 20; Acts 10:42.

—We provide Bible instruction for everyone without charge: We freely expend our resources and energy, devoting over a billion hours each year to God's service. Impartially, we study the Bible with all kinds of people.—Matt. 10:8; Acts 10:34, 35; Rev. 22:17.

—We are well trained to help people spiritually: By means of our personal study of the Bible and the instruction provided at congregation meetings, assemblies, and conventions, we receive a priceless, ongoing theological education, which enables

us to enlighten others spiritually.—Isa. 54:13; 2 Tim. 2:15; 1 Pet. 3:15.

—We take the truth seriously, applying it in our daily lives: Because of our love for God, we make changes, bringing our lives into harmony with his will. Our Christlike new personality attracts others to the truth.—Col. 3:9, 10; Jas. 1:22, 25; 1 John 5:3.

—We endeavor to live and work with others in peace: Cultivating godly qualities helps us to guard our actions and speech. We "seek peace and pursue it" with all persons.—1 Pet. 3:10, 11; Eph. 4:1-3.

² The examples of Christian living that people see in Jehovah's organization motivate many to accept the truth. May our personal example have the same effect upon those who know and observe us.

Week Starting December 7

Song 186

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

15 min: "We Must Call Again and Again." Questions and answers. Briefly comment on Ezekiel 3:17-19, emphasizing our responsibility to keep sounding the warning message.

20 min: "Offering the New World Translation." A brother discusses the article with two or three capable publishers. Include a few pertinent points from the "All Scripture" book, pages 327-31. Demonstrate how the offer for December might be presented and how the donation arrangement can be mentioned.

Song 176 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 14

Song 206

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Offer suggestions on how to respond tactfully to worldly holiday greetings. If the congregation has copies of the *Greatest Man* or *Great Teacher* books in stock, show how they can be used to good advantage in the ministry during the Christmas holidays. Outline special field service arrangements for December 25 and January 1.

15 min: "Overseers Taking the Lead—The Watchtower Study Conductor." A talk by the Watchtower Study conductor. He explains his responsibilities and how all in attendance can help make the study lively, informative, and spiritually upbuilding.—See *Our Ministry*, page 67.

20 min: "They Can See That We Are Different." Questions and answers. Briefly review each characteristic that makes us unique. Point out how this information can be used in directing interested ones to the organization and in showing them how the truth produces Christian qualities in those who live by it.

Song 146 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 21

Song 163

8 min: Local announcements. If your congregation will change meeting times for the new year, give kind

encouragement urging all to maintain regular attendance with the congregation at its new times. Remind publishers to inform Bible students and other interested ones of any changes. Encourage all publishers to save their personal copies of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, especially the inserts. Likely we will be referring to them in the future. Remind all to bring the January 1999 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert to next week's Service Meeting.

12 min: Local needs.

25 min: "Build Your Life Around Jehovah's Service." Questions and answers. Interview an unmarried person and a family head who have been successful in maintaining a consistent, regular schedule in the field ministry each week. Have them tell what personal organization is needed in order to give priority to spiritual interests. Song 119 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 28

Song 178

10 min: Local announcements. Remind all to turn in field service reports for December. Show older books published before 1985 that are available for the January literature offer. Encourage publishers to pick up some for distribution this weekend.

10 min: "Benefit From the 1999 Theocratic Ministry School Program." A talk by the Theocratic Ministry School overseer. Have some publishers tell about the benefits they have derived from keeping up with the "Supplemental Bible-Reading Schedule" each week. Encourage all to read God's Word daily.

25 min: Prepare to Attend the 1999 District Convention. Secretary handles question-and-answer coverage of convention information in January 1999 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert. First, read December 15, 1998, convention assignment letter. Then, after considering paragraph 3 of article, read opening and closing paragraphs of Recommended Lodging List. Emphasize the Scriptural principles for following the Society's direction in rooming matters. Commend the brothers for cooperating with the Society's arrangement. Song 195 and concluding prayer.

■ Literature offer for **December:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life* with the *New World Translation*. **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1985 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* or *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **February:** *The Secret of Family Happiness*. **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. A special effort will be made to start home Bible studies.

■ Since the Gilead graduation will be held on Saturday, March 13, 1999, no tours will be conducted that day at the Society's facilities at Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York. Any who have planned to visit on that Saturday should reschedule their visit to another convenient time. No congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup that day.

(Continued on p. 7, col. 1)

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*

December 7: p. 23, par. 6 to p. 26, par. 10

December 14: p. 27, par. 11 to p. 30, par. 27

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?*

December 21: p. 3, par. 1 to p. 8, par. 21

December 28: p. 8, par. 22 to p. 12, par. 15

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	153	120.5	99.1	51.8	4.2
Pios.	74,563	82.4	56.6	24.0	1.6
Aux. Pios.	23,332	60.1	42.6	14.7	0.9
Pubs.	834,299	9.4	8.0	3.4	0.3
TOTAL	932,347	Baptized: 2,105			

¹ Jesus likened his hearers to two kinds of builders. One built his way of life on the rock—mass of obedience to Christ and was able to withstand the storms of opposition and tribulation. The other built on the sand of selfish disobedience and was unable to stand when pressure came. (Matt. 7:24-27) Living in this conclusion of the system of things, we experience many storms of adversity. On the horizon the dark clouds of the great tribulation are gathering rapidly. Will we endure to the end with our faith intact? (Matt. 24:3, 13, 21) Much depends on how we are building our lives now. Thus, it is urgent to ask ourselves, 'Am I solidly building my Christian life around obedient service to God?'

² What does it mean to build our lives around Jehovah's service? It means making Jehovah the very center of our lives. It involves focusing on the Kingdom as our main concern. It entails obeying God in all the activities of our daily lives. It requires pouring our heart into our personal, family, and congregational study of the Bible and into our field ministry, making these our priorities. (Eccl. 12:13; Matt. 6:33) Such an obedient course results in a rock-solid faith, which will not collapse in the face of any storms of adversity that may strike.

³ It is a pleasure to see millions of people confidently building their lives and their hopes for the future around service to God, even as Jesus did. (John 4:34) They adhere to a consistent schedule of theocratic activities and enjoy rich blessings as a result. One mother explained how she and her husband successfully reared their two sons to serve Jehovah: "We filled our lives with the truth—going to all the conventions, preparing for and attending the meetings, and making field service a regular part of our lives." Her husband added: "The truth is not part of our life, it is our life. Everything else revolves around it." Have you likewise set Jehovah's service as the top priority in your family?

"The truth is not
part of our life,
it *is* our life.
Everything else
revolves around it."

⁴ **Devise a Workable Weekly Schedule:** Jehovah's organization helps us to follow a good spiritual routine by arranging five meetings a week. Christians who are building their lives around the worship of Jehovah arrange their secular and family affairs in such a way as to attend all these vital meetings. They do not allow matters of lesser importance to interfere with their regular attendance.—Phil. 1:10; Heb. 10:25.

⁵ Mature Christians recognize that just as it is important to have regular meals at certain times each day, so it is vital to make a definite schedule for personal and family study, including preparation for the meetings. (Matt. 4:4) Could you set aside at least a

15- or 20-minute period each day for personal study? The key is not to let other things encroach on the time set aside for study. Make it a useful habit. This may require rising earlier each morning than you do now. The 17,000 members of the worldwide Bethel family rise early in the morning to have a discussion of the day's text. Of course, rising early requires going to bed at a reasonable

hour at night in order to begin the next day fit and rested.

⁶ If you are a family head, take the initiative to plan and organize your family's schedule of theocratic activity. Some families read the Bible, the *Yearbook*, or another publication together as they relax after the evening meal. Many parents who have seen their children grow up to be spiritually strong Christians say that one factor contributing to their success was the family tradition of setting aside an evening each week during which they enjoyed a spiritual good time together. One such father said: "I feel that the spiritual development of our children was due in large part to our regular Wednesday night family study, begun some 30 years ago." All three of his children were baptized at an early age, and later all three entered the full-time ministry. In

addition to the family study, field service presentations or parts on the meeting can be rehearsed and other wholesome activities can be enjoyed together.

⁷ In your weekly schedule, have you 'bought out time' for Kingdom preaching? (Col. 4:5) Most of us lead busy lives, having family and congregational responsibilities to care for. If we do not make definite arrangements to share in the preaching and teaching work each week, it will be very easy for other things to crowd out this vital activity. The owner of a large cattle ranch said: "Around 1944 I realized that the only way I would get in service was to schedule a certain day for it. To this day I still take off a day during the week for service." One Christian elder finds that having a definite schedule for witnessing enables him to average 15 hours a month in the preaching activity. If he has any secular business on Saturday, he schedules it after his morning field service. Can you and your family schedule at least one day every week for field service, making this part of your spiritual way of life? —Phil. 3:16.

⁸ **Scrutinize Your Routine of Life:** There are things that work against building our lives around Jehovah's service. Unforeseen circumstances may disturb our carefully planned schedule of study, meetings, and service. And our Adversary, Satan, will do all he can to "cut across our path" and thwart our plans. (1 Thess. 2:18; Eph. 6:12, 13) Do not permit these obstacles to discourage you, so that you give up. Make whatever adjustments are needed to carry out your scheduled theocratic activity. Determination and persistence are necessary to accomplish what is really worthwhile.

⁹ We must not allow worldly influences and the downward pull of our imperfect flesh to introduce nonspiritual activities that could begin to consume more and more of our time and attention. Self-scrutiny is needed, using such questions as: 'Has my life course gradually become unbalanced or out of focus, as it were? Have I begun to build my life around things in this world that are passing away? (1 John 2:15-17) How much time do I spend on personal pursuits, pleasure travel, sports activities, or other entertainment—including watching television or surfing the Internet—as compared with time spent on spiritual activities?'

¹⁰ If you sense that your life has become cluttered with more and more unessential activities, what is to be done? Just as Paul prayed that his brothers would be "readjusted," or "brought into proper alignment," why not supplicate Jehovah for help to become centered once again on his service? (2 Cor. 13:9, 11, ftn.) Then be determined to live up to your resolve and make the needed adjustments. (1 Cor. 9:26, 27) Jehovah will help you to avoid turning to the right or to the left of obedient service to him.—Compare Isaiah 30:20, 21.

¹¹ **Stay Busy in God's Joyful Service:** Millions desperately pursue happiness only to discover that as the end of life nears, the material things they eagerly sought after have not brought them lasting happiness. It has been "a striving after wind." (Eccl. 2:11) On the other hand, when we keep our lives centered on Jehovah, 'placing him in front of us constantly,' we experience deep satisfaction. (Ps. 16:8, 11) This is so because Jehovah is the very reason for our existence. (Rev. 4:11) Without him, the Grand Purposer, life has no meaning. Serving Jehovah fills our lives with worthwhile, purposeful activity that benefits us as well as others in a lasting way, yes, in an everlasting way.

¹² It is important not to become complacent and lose our sense of urgency regarding the fast-approaching end of Satan's world. Our day-to-day living is influenced by our view of the future. The people in Noah's day, who did not believe that there would be a global deluge, "took no note," centering their daily lives on personal pursuits—eating, drinking, and marrying—until the flood "swept them all away." (Matt. 24:37-39) Today, those who center their lives on this world will see their prospects for the future disintegrate before them in the greatest destruction that man has ever experienced, "the day of Jehovah."—2 Pet. 3:10-12.

¹³ Keep on, then, building your life around the living God, Jehovah, and the doing of his will. There is no investment that you could make in this life that has such a trustworthy Backer as Jehovah. He cannot lie—he will be true to his promises. (Titus 1:2) He cannot die—nothing laid up with Jehovah is lost. (Hab. 1:12; 2 Tim. 1:12) The life of obedience and faith that we are building now is only the beginning of a life that will last eternally in the joyful service of our happy God!—1 Tim. 1:11; 6:19.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of September 7 to December 21, 1998. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. At 2 Timothy 1:6, "the gift" refers to the ability to speak in different languages that had been given to Timothy through the operation of God's holy spirit. [Weekly Bible reading; see w85 5/1 p. 16 par. 15.]
2. A mature Christian 'trains his perceptive powers to distinguish both right and wrong' by making a habit of using whatever knowledge of God's Word he has. (Heb. 5:14) [Weekly Bible reading; see w85 6/15 p. 9 par. 7.]
3. Although Jehovah's Witnesses may be *registered* with governments as a religious association, the *authorization* to carry on true worship obviously does not originate with any man or any human government. [jv p. 696 par. 1]
4. James the Bible writer is the same person as James the spokesman for "the apostles and the older men" at the time of the decision on circumcision. (Acts 15:6, 13; Jas. 1:1) [si p. 248 pars. 2-3]
5. Although 1 Peter 5:13 states that Peter was in Babylon when he wrote his first letter, evidence indicates that the name Babylon is a cryptic reference to Rome. [si p. 251 par. 4]
6. The expression "antichrist is coming" at 1 John 2:18 refers to one individual. [Weekly Bible reading; see rs p. 32 par. 3.]
7. The breach that developed as a result of Paul's feelings toward Mark, mentioned at Acts 15:36-41, was never healed. [it-2 p. 320 par. 4]
8. The book of Revelation is placed last in the Bible because it was the last book written by the apostle John. [si p. 263 par. 1]
9. Revelation 13:11-15 accurately portrays how the Anglo-American World Power became chief sponsor and life-giver both to the League of Nations and to its successor, the United Nations. [Weekly Bible reading; see w88 12/15 p. 19 par. 3.]
10. The command to love one another, stated at John 13:34, was "a new commandment" because it was more recent than the Mosaic Law. [jv p. 711 par. 3]

Answer the following questions:

11. What does it mean that an overseer must not be a "smiter"? (Titus 1:7) [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 9/1 p. 27 par. 21.]
12. How do we know that both Lois and Eunice taught Timothy from the Scriptures? [it-2 p. 262 par. 9]
13. What did Jesus mean when he said, "Sacrifice and offering you did not want"? (Heb. 10:5) [Weekly Bible reading; see w96 7/1 p. 14 par. 3.]
14. How can Christians 'conquer the world'? (1 John 5:3, 4) [si p. 258 par. 12]
15. What does Peter's expression 'keeping close in mind the day of Jehovah' involve? (2 Pet. 3:12) [Weekly Bible reading; see w97 9/1 p. 19 par. 2.]
16. What is included in cleanness of spirit, and how does this help to protect one's family? (2 Cor. 7:1) [fy p. 46 par. 14]
17. In harmony with Revelation 1:7, how will those who pierced Jesus see him "coming with the clouds"? [Weekly Bible reading; see w93 5/1 p. 22 par. 7.]
18. How do watchful Christians 'pay attention to themselves and keep awake'? (Luke 21:34, 36) [jv p. 714 par. 4]

19. How do those who make up the one true Christian organization today arrive at the correct understanding of God's Word? [*ju* p. 708 par. 3]
20. What Scriptural requirements have to be met by the one true Christian organization in the last days? [*ju* p. 706 par. 3]

Provide the word(s) or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. A husband and a wife must be _____ to each other, keeping in mind that _____ is more important than external appearance. [*fy* p. 26 review box]
22. Paul's letter to the Hebrews shows that the various features of the _____ formed a pattern made by God pointing forward to greater things to come, all culminating in _____, the fulfillment of the Law. [*si* p. 247 par. 23]
23. At 2 Peter 1:5-8, the apostle Peter recommends _____ to build up godly qualities that will prevent us from being either _____ or _____. [*si* p. 255 par. 9]
24. When husbands and wives communicate with each other, the _____ and the _____ are very important. [*fy* p. 36 par. 21]
25. Mary the mother of Jesus was of the tribe of _____ and a descendant of David; through her, Jesus held the _____ right to "the throne of David his father." (Luke 1:32) [*it-2* p. 346 par. 4]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. During Paul's first imprisonment in Rome, (Onesiphorus; Onesimus; Onan), a runaway slave from the household of (Philip; Festus; Philemon), was among those who listened to his preaching. [*si* p. 241 par. 2]
27. (Love; Respect; Hospitality) is defined as "giving consideration to others, honoring them." [*fy* p. 30 par. 7]

28. At Luke 14:28, Jesus is speaking about (planning ahead; not wasting money; avoiding the borrowing of funds). [*fy* p. 40 par. 4]
29. The "lordship" mentioned at Jude 8 refers to (Jesus' position; Jehovah's sovereignty; God-given authority in the Christian congregation). [*si* p. 263 par. 9]
30. At Revelation 11:11, "the three and a half days," when the anointed remnant appeared as dead corpses in the eyes of their enemies, refers to (three and a half years; a short period of time; three and a half months). [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 167 par. 21.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Prov. 8:30; Matt. 19:13-15; Heb. 2:1; Jas. 4:15; 1 Pet. 3:4

31. In order to counteract the influence of the constant propaganda that we are exposed to from this world, we should "pay more than the usual attention" to God's Word through good study habits and a good Bible-reading schedule. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w98* 1/1 p. 7 par. 9.]
32. Whenever we make plans for the future, we should prayerfully consider how they fit in with God's purpose. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w97* 11/15 p. 21 pars. 10-11.]
33. "The quiet and mild spirit" of a Christian wife and mother not only pleases her husband but more important pleases God. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w89* 5/15 p. 19 par. 12.]
34. Following Jehovah's example, a good father should endeavor to cultivate a warm, loving relationship with his child right from the beginning of the child's life. [*fy* p. 54 par. 7]
35. Since Jesus was not partial in blessing young children, one should not view male children as superior to female children. [*fy* p. 52 par. 4]

■ Congregations should begin requesting bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1998 with their December literature request. The bound volumes will be available in Chinese, Croatian, Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, and Spanish. Until the bound volumes are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. Bound volumes are special-request items.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on December 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. When this has been done, make announcement to the congregation after the next accounts report is read.

■ The Memorial for the year 2000 will be on Wednesday, April 19, after sundown. This advance notice is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are several congregations using the Kingdom Hall and other facilities must be found. The elders should have an agreement with the management ensuring that there will be no disturbances from other activities in the building so that the Memorial observance can proceed in a peaceful and orderly manner. Because of the importance of the occasion, in assigning a Memorial speaker, the body of elders should select one of the more qualified elders instead of simply taking turns or using the same brother every year. An exception will be made if there is a capable elder of the anointed who can give the talk.

■ A brochure entitled *The Guidance of God—Our Way to Paradise* is being prepared for release shortly. This brochure is designed to appeal to expatriate Muslims who live in an environment where they may feel free to study the Bible. The brochure is being made available in more than 20 languages. At this time you may submit requests for the English edition only. Other language editions will be announced as they become available.

■ With five full weekends, the month of January is a good time for many to auxiliary pioneer.

■ New Publications Available: Beginning with the January-March 1999 issue, *Awake!* will be printed in Tigrinya and Vietnamese as quarterly editions.

■ New Audiocassettes Available: Beginning with the January 8, 1999, issue, *Awake!* on audiocassette will be available in Spanish.

Benefit From the 1999 Theocratic Ministry School Program

¹ Jesus was the Master Teacher. People were "astounded at his way of teaching." (Mark 1:22) Although none of us can speak and teach as well as Jesus did, we can endeavor to imitate him. (Acts 4:13) To that end, our participation in the Theocratic Ministry School program will help us to keep on improving our speaking and teaching skills.

² In 1999, Assignment No. 1 will be based mainly on articles from the 1997 *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Our understanding of spiritual matters will be greatly enhanced if we read this information in advance and then hear it on the school program. Those assigned to give these instruction talks should make practical application of the material, presenting it in an interesting and lively manner. Assignment No. 3 will

be based on the *Family Happiness* book, and Assignment No. 4, on a Bible character, although the source material may alternate for these assignments. The school overseer should give careful consideration to the material before assigning the parts. All students assigned to deliver material from the *Family Happiness* book should be exemplary in their own family life.

³ **Apply Counsel, and Prepare Well:** Everyone can make further improvement in the art of speaking and teaching. (1 Tim. 4:13) Hence, we should seek counsel and never view it as something to be avoided. (Prov. 12:15; 19:20) Presenting the truth effectively at the meetings and in the field ministry requires more than just relating facts or reading scriptures in a perfunctory way. We need to reach hearts and motivate those who listen to us.

We can do this by speaking the truth convincingly from our heart. (Compare Acts 2:37.) The counsel we receive in the school will help us to accomplish this.

⁴ As soon as you receive an assignment, think about the speech qualities that you are to work on as explained in the *School Guidebook*. Consider what you need to do to apply previous counsel that you received. Meditate on your theme, the setting you will use if one is called for, and how you will apply the scriptures found in your assigned material. Ponder over how best to use the information to teach and to motivate.—1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

⁵ If you are apprehensive about enrolling in the school, pray about it and then discuss your feelings with the school overseer. Everyone can benefit by taking full advantage of the program that will be presented in the Theocratic Ministry School in 1999.

¹ "The New World [Translation] is well worth acquiring. It is lively and lifelike, and makes the reader think and study. It is not the work of Higher Critics, but of scholars who honour God and His Word." So stated a noted Hebrew and Greek commentator. We agree. How can we help others to have the same appreciation for the *New World Translation* when we offer it along with the *Knowledge* book in December?

² Some people may respond, "I already have a Bible. I don't need another one." Our challenge is to help them see that the *New World Translation* is not just another Bible. It is a literal translation in today's language that accurately captures the sense of the original text.

One aspect of its superiority can be demonstrated by comparing the renderings of such words as "shambles" (*King James Version*) with "meat market" (*New World Translation*) at 1 Corinthians 10:25.

³ However, few people read the Bible, much less understand its principles for everyday life. They need to know that God's Word can influence their lives for good and that following its counsel on honesty, morality, and family life can help them to cope with today's problems. How might this be accomplished?

⁴ **A Suggested Presentation:** "Would you agree that with today's moral values changing so rapidly and with the uncertainty that exists about our future, we need a reliable guide in life?

[Allow for response.] Although it is the oldest of books, the Bible gives practical counsel for modern living and happy family life." Then turn to chapter 2 in the *Knowledge* book, and read paragraph 10 and the first sentence of paragraph 11, including 2 Timothy 3:16, 17. If interest is shown, place the *Knowledge* book, explain our free home Bible study program, and offer the *New World Translation*. If you feel that it would be better to start the study in the *Require* brochure, you may do so. You will find additional suitable introductions on pages 9-15 in the *Reasoning* book.

⁵ Let us reflect our appreciation for the superb *New World Translation*. We can do this by zealously offering it in December.

Overseers Taking the Lead —The Watchtower Study Conductor

¹ *The Watchtower Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom* is the primary provision of "the faithful and discreet slave" for dispensing spiritual food to us "at the proper time." (Matt. 24:45) The elder who conducts the *Watchtower* Study has a vital responsibility as a capable teacher who sets a fine example in Christian living.—Rom. 12:7; Jas. 3:1.

² To teach effectively, the *Watchtower* Study conductor must put real effort into preparing each week. He does so prayerfully and carefully. His keen interest in the congregation is reflected in a genuine endeavor to reach our hearts with the material being studied. He concentrates on the main points of the lesson and

helps us to see how they relate to the theme of the article.

³ Thorough preparation on his part involves looking up the scriptures in advance so as to know how they apply. He keeps God's Word to the fore by encouraging the congregation to make good use of the Bible during the study. When an important point is not covered in comments from the congregation or when the application of a key scripture is overlooked, he asks a specific additional question to draw out the information. In this way, he helps us to arrive at correct conclusions and to know how to apply what we learn in our lives.

⁴ The *Watchtower* Study conductor progressively strives to improve his own teaching ability.

He does not comment excessively but encourages us to comment—in our own words, briefly, and to the point. He may occasionally remind us that the first one to comment on a paragraph should give a brief, direct answer to the printed question. Additional comments from the audience may draw attention to scripture application, supporting arguments, or practical application of the material. By promoting personal and family preparation, the *Watchtower* Study conductor works to stimulate everyone's desire to participate.

⁵ As "persons taught by Jehovah," we appreciate "gifts in men," such as *Watchtower* Study conductors, who "work hard in . . . teaching."—Isa. 54:13; Eph. 4:8, 11; 1 Tim. 5:17.